



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

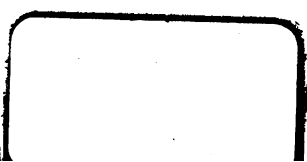
Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

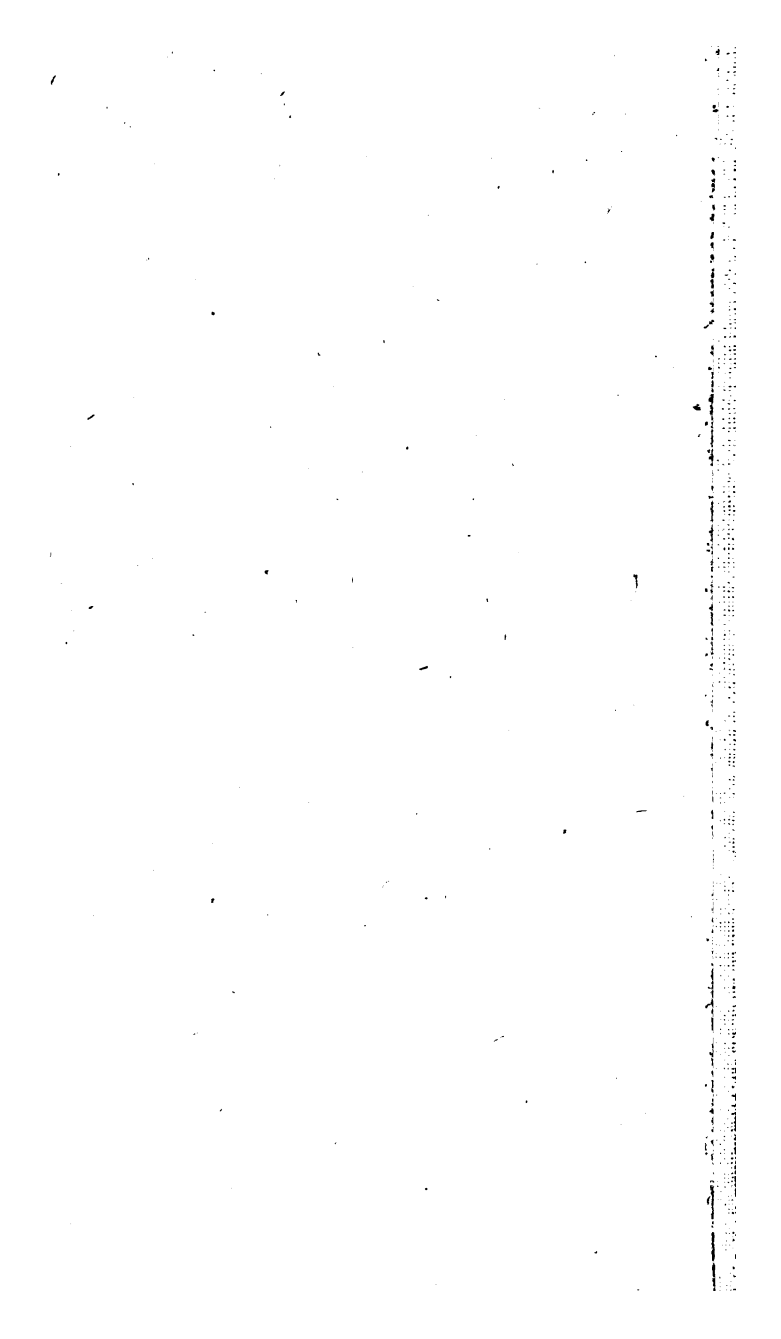
### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



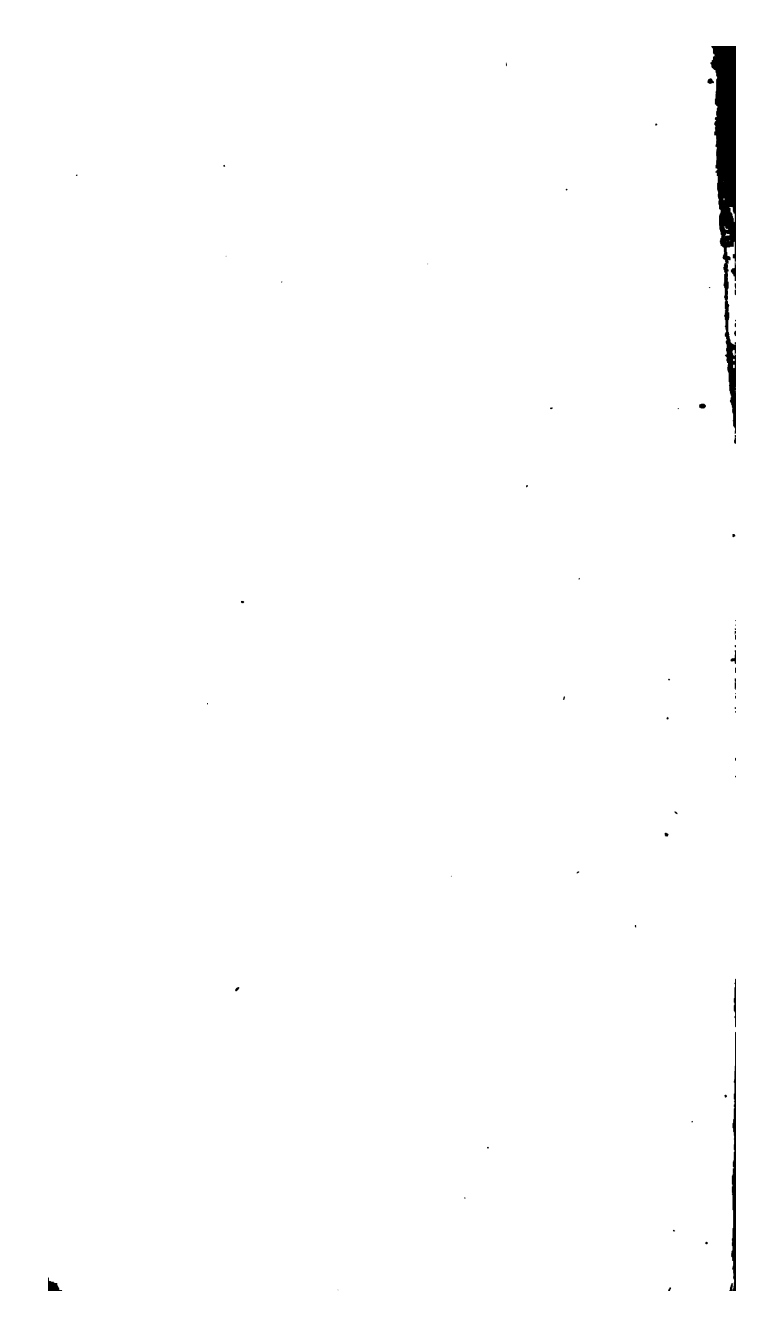
Maury

NANC







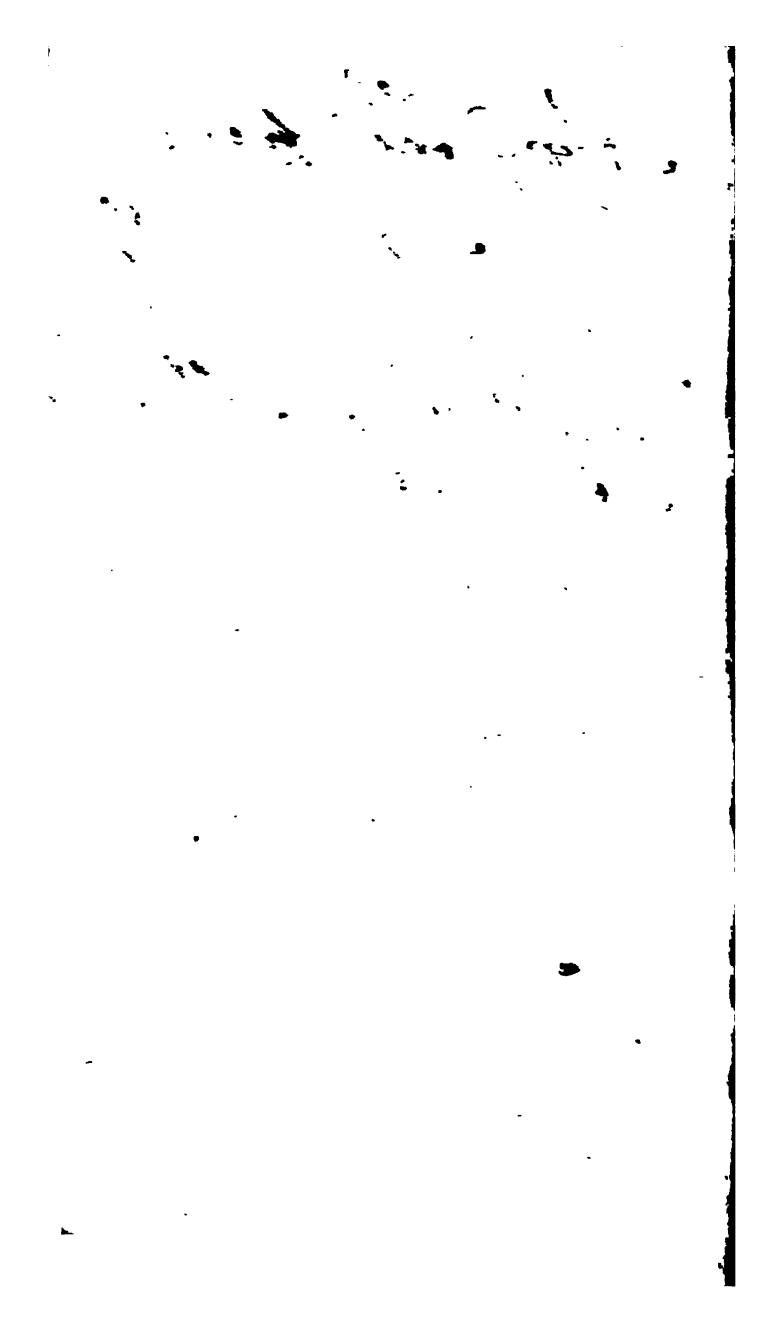


I have a 12



Abel G. Thompson's  
Book August 19<sup>th</sup> 1807  
presented by  
Benjamin Franklin Thompson

THE PRINCIPLES  
OF  
ELOQUENCE.



THE  
PRINCIPLES  
OF  
ELOQUENCE,

ADAPTED TO THE  
PULPIT AND THE BAR.

BY  
THE ABBE' MAURY.

Translated from the FRENCH; with additional Notes,  
BY JOHN NEAL LAKE, A. M.

*Neque verò mihi quidquam præstabilius videtur, quàm posse dicendo tenere hominũ cœtus; Montes sillicere, voluntates impellere quò velit: unde autem velit, Meducere.—CICERO.*

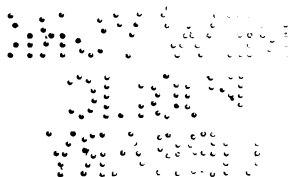
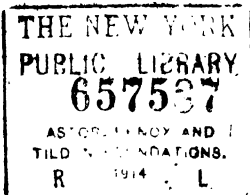
We must not judge so unfavourably of Eloquence, as to reckon it only a frivolous art, that a declaimer uses to impose upon the weak imagination of the multitude, and to serve his own ends. It is a very serious art; designed to instruct people; suppress their passions and reform their manners; to support the laws; direct public councils, and to make men good and happy.—FENELON.

---

NEW-YORK:

PRINTED BY D. AND G. BRUCE,  
FOR THOMPSON, HART AND CO.  
No. 186 Pearl-street.

1807.





ABM. G. THOMPSON.

TO

THE RIGHT REVEREND

BEILBY,

LORD BISHOP OF LONDON.

MY LORD,

**W**HATEVER relates to the subject of *Eloquence* in general, and to the *Eloquence* of the *Pulpit* in particular, has a peculiar claim to be dedicated to one, who, in addition to his other eminent qualities, has exhibited, both from the *Pulpit* and the *Press*, so distinguished a model of the excellence and commanding influence of this art.

Should this translation, with the accompanying notes and illustrations, chiefly derived from authors of celebrity, serve to promote in the English reader, and particularly in students for the Pulpit or the Bar, an attention to those principles which may conduce to their future usefulness in life, my utmost wishes will be gratified.

I have the honour to be, my Lord,

Your Lordship's most obedient,

And most humble Servant,

JOHN NEAL LAKE.

B

W. W. W. W.  
O. W. W.  
W. W. W.

## PREFACE

BY THE TRANSLATOR.

**T**HE name of the Abbé MAURY hath become so distinguished, not only in France, but also in this and other countries of Europe, that his literary productions will, probably, attract a degree of attention corresponding with that, which his public character and conduct have excited.

As a member of the Constituting National Assembly, it was his lot to step forward at an epoch, which will for ever remain memorable in the annals of France.

In the midst of those contests and recriminations, which prevailed among the different orders of which that assembly was composed, the Abbé MAURY stood forth as the champion of the Church, and of Aristocracy. His eloquence and abilities elevated him to distinguished importance amongst his brethren, while his undaunted spirit acquired fresh energy from the number, the abilities, and the attacks of his opponents: thus though repeatedly foiled, yet like an expiring hero in the field of battle he was determined not to yield, but with his latest breath.

His zeal and talents shone conspicuous in this crisis of public affairs ; and we are informed, that he hath since received from the hands of his Holiness at Rome, the reward of a strenuous defence of a tottering church.

But not only hath the Senate borne witness to his abilities : the Press, also, superadds its testimony in various literary productions.

Eloquence, the subject of that work, which is here presented in an English dress, appears to have occupied his maturest tho'ts ; and the justice and enlargement of his ideas upon this subject mark the success, with which he has pursued it.

To boast of his attaining to originality of thought on a subject, which hath been so frequently and so ably discussed, would, doubtless, be presumptuous : to insinuate that he has written a complete system, would be to contradict his own professions ; but, to acknowledge, that he has thrown out a variety of useful hints, and that in his manner of discussion, he is lively and interesting, is no more than to pay him that tribute, to which his merit may justly lay claim.

The following Dissertation is only one of several, which M. MAURY hath given to the public. There are also collected in one volume *the*

## PREFACE.

9

*Panegyrics of S. LOUIS and of FENELON; Reflections on the Sermons of BOSSUET; and the Panegyric of S. AUSTIN.*

In these he has discovered the talents of an Orator, particularly in that species of the art styled *Panegyric*, to which the French have ever shewn more attachment than the English\*.

In the work now offered to the public, and which seems the most material for a young speaker to peruse, the Abbé has described those rules, and suggested those observations, by which he appears to have been guided in his own compositions.

In confirmation of the good opinion, which the translator has conceived of M. MAURY's performance, he transcribes, with pleasure, the remarks of the MONTHLY REVIEWERS on those discourses, of which the following translation constitutes the first:

‘ The first of these discourses relates to various  
‘ parts of the Eloquence of the Pulpit, and does  
‘ great honour to the taste, judgment, and feelings  
‘ of the ingenious author. His reflections on,  
‘ CICERO, DEMOSTHENES, BOSSUET, FENELON,  
‘ BOURDALOUE, SAURIN, BRIDAINÉ, &c. are

\* A late publication hath since appeared, and been attributed to the Abbé, consisting, chiefly, of speeches delivered by him in the National Assembly.

‘ sensible and solid ; and his precepts and rules  
‘ are every way adapted to form the taste of a  
‘ young Orator to that affecting simplicity, which  
‘ disdains all frivolous ornaments, and has no  
‘ other object in view than to touch and to per-  
‘ suade.’

‘ This discourse is followed by two Orations  
‘ that were delivered before the French Academy  
‘ in honour of St. Louis, and Fenelon ; another  
‘ in honour of St. Augustine, delivered in the  
‘ General Assembly of the French Clergy ; and  
‘ a piece entitled, Reflections on the Sermons of  
‘ Bossuet last published.’ All these are excellent  
‘ in their kinds.’\*

The testimony of an eminent literary character now living, were liberty allowed to transcribe it, and mention his name, would add strength to the foregoing observations.

The Editor feels constrained to apologize for the part he has taken. He began at first to peruse and translate the Abbé MAURY’s performance ‘ on the Eloquence of the Pulpit and the Bar,’ in the course of his private studies, and merely with a view to his personal improvement.

Some elucidations from English authors naturally occurred to his mind, which he has accor-

\* *Monthly Review*, vol. lvii. p. 309.

dingly annexed. But it was not till afterwards, and in compliance with the wish of those, whose judgment he respects, that he thought of submitting the whole to public view. He cannot be insensible that imperfections may discover themselves to the eye of rigid criticism ; while at the same time, he would indulge a hope, that the time and pains employed will render this translation of the Abbé's sentiments not wholly unacceptable to the young student and reader, for whose use it is principally designed.

It will appear on perusal, that the Abbé MAURY's predilection for French Preachers and Orators gives a tincture of severity to his censures on the English ; and that in one or two instances, his zeal for the Romish Church embitters his language with regard to the conduct and writings of some Protestants.

Every man hath his partialities. For the prejudices of education, country, connexions, great allowances must, and by every liberal mind, will be made. This is an age of free inquiry ; and in proportion as this spirit prevails, we shall say with the poet,

---

*Veniam petimus  
Dabimusque vicissim.*

Free liberty must, therefore, be allowed to every reader to judge for himself what degree of

regard is to be paid to a few passages, wherein the Abbé gives such an unbounded preference to some of his favourite French Catholic Preachers, above those of the Protestant Church, and the English nation.

To the works of eloquent French writers recommended by M. MAURY, perhaps it will be no discredit to add as a model of Pulpit-Eloquence, the sermons of the late Rev. CHARLES CHAIS, Pastor of the French Church at the Hague.\*

For English authors and preachers, the reader is referred to several of the notes annexed to the following translation.

Of those who have written professedly on the subject of Eloquence, the student may profitably peruse CICERO, QUINTILLIAN, and LONGINUS among the ancients ; and such modern authors as WARD, GIBBON, FORDYCE, CAMPBELL, BLAIR and POLWHELE ; to which may be added ROLLIN and FENELON.

\* The Sermons of the Rev. C. Chais were printed in 1790, in two volumes ; for a character of which, the reader is referred to the Appendix to the seventy-eighth volume of the Monthly Review, and the Appendix to the third volume enlarged.



# CONTENTS.

---

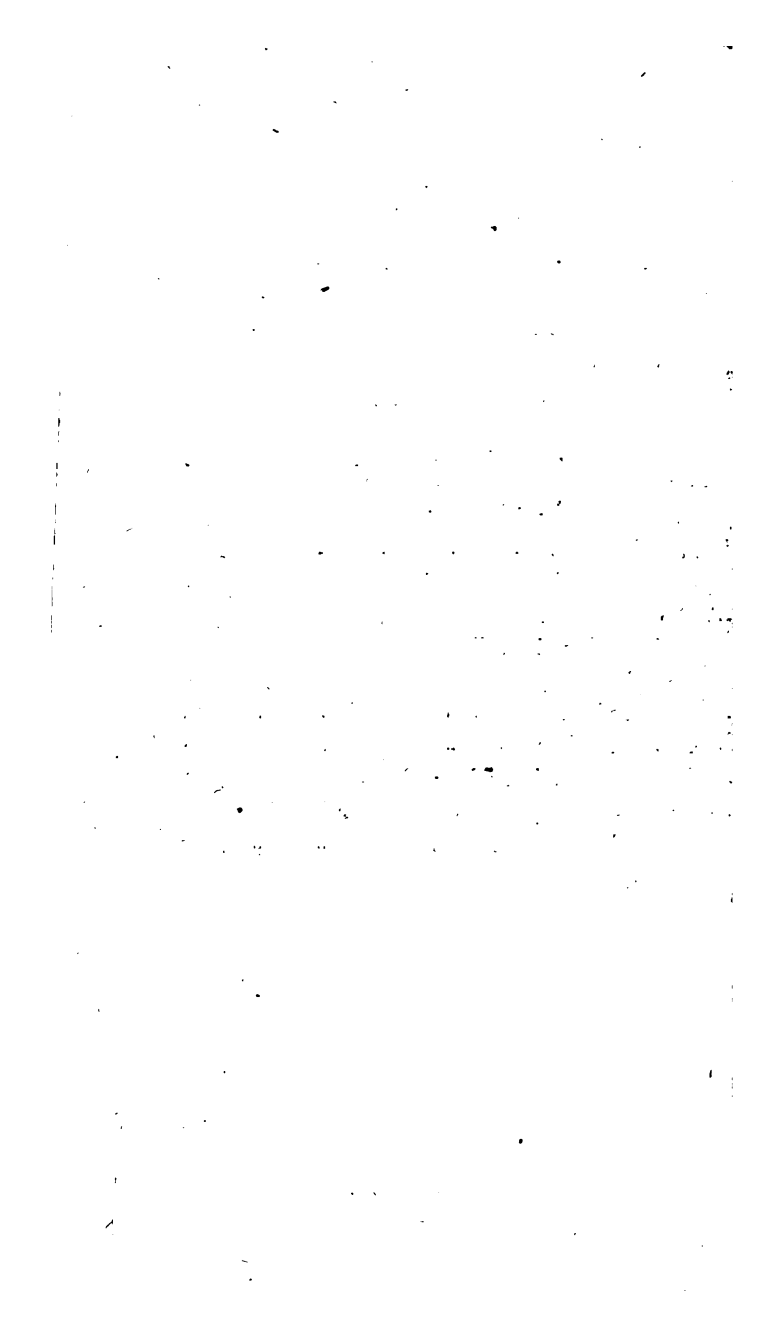
Sect.	Page
I. Design of this discourse, - - -	17
II. Description of the Eloquence of the Pulpit - - - - -	18
III. Of the Means of persuading a large Assembly - - - - -	19
IV. Advantages of an Orator's studying himself - - - - -	22
V. Of Rhetorical Composition - -	23X
VI. Of the Plan of a Discourse - -	26
VII. Of Plans drawn from the Text -	31
VIII. Of the Progression of the Plan -	34
IX. Of the Injury Wit does to Eloquence	36
X. Of the Exordium - - - - -	41
XI. Of the Explication of the Subject -	43
XII. Of the Production of Ideas - -	45
XIII. Of the Eloquence of the Bar -	50
XIV. Of Cicero - - - - -	56
XV. Of Demosthenes - - - - -	61
XVI. Of Bossuet - - - - -	62
XVII. Of Interrogation - - - - -	78
XVIII. Of the Eloquence of Bridaine -	83
XIX. Of the Choice of Subjects - -	90
XX. Of Panegyrics - - - - -	93

XXI. Of Vincent de Paul	-	-	-	100
XXII. Of describing Characters	-	-	-	106
XXIII. Of Compliments	-	-	-	109
XXIV. Of a direct Address, and Rhetorical Dialogue	-	-	-	110
XXV. Of an Ardent Style,	-	-	-	115
XXVI. Of Epithets	-	-	-	125
XXVII. Of the Necessity of an Orator's refining his style	-	-	-	127
XXVIII. Of a proper Selection of Words				130
XXIX. Of Metaphors	-	-	-	134
XXX. Of Technical Expressions	-	-	-	139
XXXI. Of Dignity of Style	-	-	-	142
XXXII. Of Transitions	-	-	-	144
XXXIII. Of a copious Style	-	-	-	143
XXXIV. Of Harmony of Style	-	-	-	151
XXXV. Of Variety of Style	-	-	-	156
XXXVI. Of Perspicuity	-	-	-	158
XXXVII. Of striking Passages	-	-	-	162
XXXVIII. Of common Places	-	-	-	164
XXXIX. Of Oratorical Preparation	-	-	-	166
XL. Of Oratorical Precautions	-	-	-	169
XLI. Of Hypothesis	-	-	-	171
XLII. Of Egotism of Style	-	-	-	172
XLIII. Of Bourdaloue	-	-	-	179
XLIV. Of Massillon	-	-	-	180
XLV. Of Saurin	-	-	-	185
XLVI. Of English Eloquence: Richardson, Bolinbroke, Fox, Boyle's Lecture, Clark	-	-	-	193
XLVII. Of Tillotson	-	-	-	206

## CONTENTS.

15

XLVIII. Of Barrow, Young, Maddox, &c. State of Pulpit Eloquence among the English. - - -	216
XLIX. Of M. Thomas, and the Revolution he effected in the Style of Rhetorical Composition - - -	222
L. Of the Use of the Holy Scriptures -	225
LI. Of the Fathers of the Church - -	232
LII. Of Quotations from Profane Authors	237
LIII. Of the Studies of a Preacher -	239
LIV. Of Pathos - - - - -	242
LV. Of the Pathos of Fenelon - -	245
LVI. Of other pathetic Orators : Bourdaloue, Flavian, Las Casas, Chénier, Ken, Grosvenor, Sterne, &c.	247
LVII. Of the Peroration - - -	256
LVIII. Of Memory - - - -	259
LIX. Of the Action of an Orator - -	269
LX. Of Motives to excite the Emulation of Christian Orators - - -	272



THE  
PRINCIPLES OF ELOQUENCE.

---

SECTION I:

DESIGN OF THIS DISCOURSE.

**I**N presenting the public with this feeble production, I propose, with a just diffidence of my own abilities, to lay before them some observations which have occurred to me in the course of my reading, or oratorical compositions, respecting the art of Eloquence, which it is the study of my life to cultivate.

They were written at first merely for my own private use. If I have sometimes given a decided opinion, I entreat the reader to remember that I speak to him with freedom, yet without presumption, and that I myself am far from con-

sidering the result of my observations as laying down rules of the art.

The general idea which I form, at first view, of the eloquence of the pulpit, is this.

---

## SECTION II.

### A DESCRIPTION OF THE ELOQUENCE OF THE PULPIT.

**A** MAN of sensibility discovers his friend about to take a step contrary to his interest or duty. He is desirous of opposing it, but he is afraid of repelling confidence by a hasty contradiction. He gently insinuates himself into his mind. He does not, at first, oppose. He inquires. He is not regarded. He requires only to be heard, and instantly he states his reasons, and offers convincing arguments with modest diffidence,—No answer is returned. He then complains, not of obstinacy, but of silence. He meets all objections and refutes them. Animated by the tender zeal of friendship, he is far from attempting to shine by his wit, or to dishearten by his reproaches. He speaks only the language of affection. At length, assured of having arrested the attention of his friend, he uncovers the precipice under his feet, and shews him all its depth, in order to alarm his imagina-

tion, that weakest, and yet most predominant of our faculties.

He thus succeeds in moving him. He now descends to entreaty, and gives an unrestrained vent to his sighs and tears.—The work is done; the heart yields, and his friend is fully persuaded. They both embrace; and it is to the eloquence of friendship that reason and virtue are indebted for the honour of the victory.

Christian orators! behold your model. Let that compassionate man, who should be affected with sympathetic tenderness in order to convince, be you; and that friend, who should be moved in order to be undeceived, be your auditory.



### SECTION III.

#### OF THE MEANS OF PERSUADING A LARGE ASSEMBLY.

**I**T is only necessary, in fact, for the orator to keep one man in view amidst the multitude that surrounds him; and, excepting those enumerations which require some variety in order to paint the passions, conditions, and characters, he ought merely, while composing, to address

himself to that one man, whose mistakes he laments, and whose foibles he discovers. This man is, to him, as the genius of Socrates\* standing continually at his side, and, by turns, interrogating him, or answering his questions. This is he whom the orator ought never to lose sight of in writing, till he obtains a conquest over his prepossessions. The arguments which will be sufficiently persuasive to overcome *his* opposition, will equally controul a large assembly.

The orator will derive farther advantages from a numerous concourse of people, where all the impressions made at the time will convey the finest triumphs of the art, by forming a species of action and reaction between the auditory and the speaker†. It is in this sense that Cicero is

\* LACTANTIUS observes (*de origine erroris*, ii. 14) that "SOCRATES affirmed that there was a demon or tutelar angel constantly near him, which had kept him company from a child, and by whose beck and instruction he guided his life."—See a farther account in the life of Socrates, *New Biographical Dictionary*; See, also, *Universal History*, vol. i. page 103, and *Turret. Instit. Theolog.* vol. i. p. 616, 617.

† "The very aspect of a large assembly, engaged in some debate of moment, and attentive to the discourse of one man, is sufficient to inspire that man with such elevation and warmth, as both gives rise to strong expressions, and gives them propriety. Passion easily rises in a great assembly where the movements are communicated by mutual sympathy between the orator and the audience."—BLAIR'S *Lectures*, vol. ii. p. 54, 4to.



right in saying that “no man can be eloquent without a multitude to hear him\*.” The Auditor came to hear a discourse :—the Orator attacks him ; accuses him ; makes him abashed ; addresses him, at one time, as his confidant, at another, as his mediator, or his judge. See with what address he unveils his most concealed passions ; with what penetration he shews him his most intimate thoughts : with what energy he annihilates his best framed excuses !—The culprit repents. Profound attention, consternation, confusion, remorse, all announce that the orator has penetrated, in his retired meditations, into the recesses of the heart. Then, provided no ill-timed sally of wit follow to blunt the strokes of Christian eloquence, there may be in the church two thousand Auditors, yet there will be but one thought, but one opinion : and all those individuals united form that ideal man whom the Orator had in view while composing his discourse.

\* *Orator sine multitudine audiente eloquens esse non potest.*—Brutus, 338.

## SECTION IV.

ADVANTAGES OF AN ORATOR'S STUDYING  
HIMSELF.

**B**UT, you may ask, where is this ideal man, composed of so many different traits, to be found, unless we describe some chimerical being? Where shall we find a phantom like this, singular but not outré, in which every individual may recognize himself, although it resembles not any one? Where shall we find him? In your own heart. Often retire there. Survey all its recesses. *There*, you will trace both the pleas for those passions which you will have to combat, and the source of those false reasonings which you must point out. To be eloquent, we must enter within ourselves. The first productions of a young Orator are generally too far fetched. His mind, always on the stretch, is making continual efforts, without his ever venturing to commit himself to the simplicity of nature, until experience teach him, that, to arrive at the sublime, it is, in fact, less necessary to elevate his imagination, than to be deeply impressed with his subject.

If you have studied the sacred books ; if you have observed men ; if you have attended to writers on morals who serve you instead of Historians ; if you have become familiar with the language of Orators ; make trial of your Eloquence

upon yourself : become, so to speak, the Auditor of your own discourses ; and thus, by anticipating the effect which they ought to produce, you will easily delineate true characters ; you will perceive that, notwithstanding the shades of difference which distinguished them, all men bear an interior resemblance to one another, and that their vices have an uniformity, because they always proceed either from weakness or interest. In a word, your descriptions will not be indeterminate : and the more thoroughly you shall have examined what passes within your own breast, with more ability will you unfold the hearts of others.

---

## SECTION V.

## OF RHETORICAL COMPOSITION.

**T**HESE general principles are insufficient. Let us, then, pass on to particulars, and apply the rules of art to the composition of a discourse.

“It is an arduous undertaking,” says the Roman Orator, “to appear before a numerous assembly which listens to our discussion of the most important subjects, since there is scarcely any one who will not more nicely and rigidly observe the faults than the beauties of our discourses ;

"for whenever we speak in public, judgment is pronounced upon us\*."

Indeed, besides the natural talents which Eloquence requires, and the want of which application never supplies, every orator, who wishes to give satisfaction to his auditory, must join to the instruction which he has derived from his preparatory studies, an intimate knowledge of the subject which he proposes to discuss. He must meditate on it for a considerable time in order to perceive all its principles, and to discover all its relations†. It is by this operation, purely intellectual, that we collect, according to the expres-

\* *Magnum quoddam est onus atque munus suscipere atque profiteri se esse, omnibus silentibus, unum maximis de rebus, magno in conventu hominum audiendum. Adest enim fere nemo quin acutius atque acrius vitia in dicente quam recta videat, quoties enim decimus, toties de nobis judicatur.*—Brutus, 27, 125.

M. Maury's translation of the former part of the above quotation is periphrastic rather than just. The English translation is literal from the French, which is also followed in some other quotations.

† "The foundation of all that can be called eloquent is "good sense and solid thought. Let it be the first study of "public speakers, in addressing any popular assembly, to "be previously masters of the business on which they are to "speak; to be well provided with matter and argument; "and to rest upon these the chief stress. This will always "give to their discourse an air of manliness and strength, "which is a powerful argument of persuasion. Ornament, "if they have genius for it, will follow of course."—BLAIR'S *Lectures*, vol. ii. p. 49.

sion of Cicero, “a forest of ideas and subjects\*,” the accumulation of which excites in the Orator a certain eagerness to write, or rather constrains him to deliver by himself the thoughts that occur to his mind ; and afterwards renders his matter more copious, and his composition more energetic and perfect. If, at such moments, he would avoid the labour of the memory he should write as fast as he composes.

When the orator hath once collected the principal proofs, which are like the materials of the building, he quickly makes himself master of his subject ; he already discerns the whole of the discourse through those detached ideas which form the ground work, as soon as he directs them to one point.

This disposition costs the orator little, “for the discourse,” says Fenelon, “is the proposition unfolded, and the proposition is an abstract of the discourse†.”

In pointing out this method of study, it is my endeavour to conform to it, while, in writing, the different desultory reflections which I have suggested on the principles of Oratory, begin now,

\* *Sylva rerum ac Sententiarum comparanda est.* De Orat. 29.

† Letter on Eloquence, addressed to the French Academy, p. 180, in Stevenson's translation.

of their own accord, to arrange themselves into proper order.

Do you feel when composing, notwithstanding these precautions, the languor of an exhausted imagination?—Quit your retirement.—Converse upon your subject with an intelligent friend. By communicating to him your first thoughts, you will thereby extend the circle of your ideas; and in such moments of enthusiastic fervour, some fortunate strokes will escape you which you have searched for in vain in the retirement of the closet.

---

#### SECTION VI.

#### OF THE PLAN OF A DISCOURSE.

**H**AVE you thoroughly investigated the principles, and dived, if I may so speak, to the bottom of your subject? It is here where art begins. It is time to fix your plan.

This is generally the part which costs much labour, and which very much influences the success of the discourse.

We may censure the method\* of divisions as a fatal restraint on Eloquence; let us, neyerthe-

\* "In all kinds of public speaking, nothing is of greater consequence than a proper and clear method. Though the method be not laid down in form, no discourse of any

less, adopt it without fearing to diminish the energy of rhetorical movements, while it directs them with greater exactness. Genius needs to be guided in its progress, and the curb which preserves it from wandering, restrains by salutary checks, and renders it the greatest service. It is thus that genius becomes strengthened and increased, when it proceeds under the guidance of reason and judgment.\*

“length should be without method; that is, every thing  
“should be found in its proper place. Every one who  
“speaks will find it of the greatest advantage to himself to  
“have previously arranged his thoughts, and classed under  
“proper heads, in his own mind, what he is to deliver.  
“This will assist his memory, and carry him through his  
“discourse, without that confusion to which one is every  
“moment subject, who has fixed no distinct plan of what  
“he has to say.

“And, with respect to the hearers, order in discourse is  
“absolutely necessary for making any proper impression.  
“It adds both force and light to what is said. It makes  
“them accompany the speaker easily and readily, as he goes  
“along; and makes them feel the full effect of every argu-  
“ment which he employs.

“In every sort of oration, a clear method is of the utmost  
“consequence; but in those embroiled and difficult cases  
“which belong to the Bar, it is almost all in all. Too much  
“pains, therefore, cannot be taken in previously studying  
“the plan and method. If there be indistinctness and dis-  
“order there, we can have no success in convincing; we  
“leave the whole cause in darkness.”—BLAIR's *Lectures*,  
vol. ii. p. 53, 54, 83. See also the same author's judicious  
sentiments in favour of divisions in sermons, p. 170.

\* The following observations exactly correspond with the sentiments of our author: “Nothing can contribute more

The hearer who knows not whither we are conducting him, soon wanders. The plan is so necessary in order to fix his attention, that it remains

“towards bringing the powers of genius to their ultimate perfection, than a severe judgment, equal in degree to the genius possessed. For the greater the strength and vivacity of the imagination which gives birth to those ideas, the greater must be that wisdom and prudence which are requisite to moderate the fire of imagination, and rule its vivacity when it becomes too daring. Reason ought to be stronger than genius, in order to know how far enthusiasm may go. The judgment and prudence which should belong to such a one for the improvement and balance of his genius, ought themselves to be brought to their utmost perfection by the ministration of art, without which nothing exact or regular can be produced.”—*Reflections on ARISTOTLE's Art of Poetry*, §. 16, 17.

“In order to render the productions of genius regular and just, as well as elegant and ingenious, the discerning and coercive power of judgment should mark and restrain the excursions of a wanton imagination; in other words the austerity of reason should blend itself with the gaiety of the graces. The proper office of judgment in composition, is to compare the ideas which imagination collects; to observe their agreement or disagreement, their relations and resemblances; to point out such as are of a homogeneous nature; to mark and reject such as are discordant; and, finally, to determine the truth and utility of the inventions or discoveries which are produced by the power of the imagination. This faculty is, in all its operations, cool, attentive and considerate. It canvasses the design, ponders the sentiments, examines their propriety and connection, and reviews the whole composition with severe impartiality. Thus it appears to be in every respect a proper counterbalance to the rambling and volatile power of imagination.”—*Essay on Genius*, B. 1. §. 1. p. 8, 9.



no longer a question whether the Orator ought to point it out to him.

Is this plan (as indispensably requisite to be composed with method as to be heard with effect), ill conceived, obscure, and indeterminate? there will be in the proofs an inevitable confusion, the subjects will not be clearly distinguished, and the arguments, instead of affording each other a mutual support, will interfere\*.

The more you study your plan, the greater enlargement you give to your subject. Statements, which, at first, seemed sufficiently copious to embrace the substance of a discourse in all its extent, scarcely form a subdivision fertile enough

\* 'A sermon,' says Mons. CLAUDE, 'should *clearly* and purely explain a text, make the sense easy to be comprehended, and place things before the people's eyes so that they may be understood without difficulty. This rule condemns embarrassment and obscurity, the most disagreeable thing in the world in a pulpit. It ought to be remembered that the greatest part of the hearers are simple people, whose profit, however, must be aimed at in preaching: but it is impossible to edify them, unless you be very clear.

'As to learned hearers, it is certain, they will always prefer a clear before an obscure sermon; for first they will consider the simple, nor will their benevolence be content if the illiterate be not edified; and next, they will be loth to be driven to the necessity of giving too great an attention, which they cannot avoid, if the preacher be obscure. The minds of men, whether learned or ignorant, generally avoid pain; and the learned have fatigue enough, in the study, without increasing it at church.'—ROBINSON'S *Translation of CLAUDE, on the composition of a sermon*, vol. i. p. 11.

when you are acquainted with the method of expanding your ideas.

Far from a Christian Orator be those plans which dazzle by a sophistical singularity, a far fetched antithesis, or a subtle paradox ; plans neither sufficiently distinct to be retained, nor sufficiently important to be filled up, and which only hold out vain and useless speculations ; plans built either upon undistinguishing epithets, which open no field for argument, or upon pretences more suited to an episode than to the division of a sermon. Let those uniform and corresponding subdivisions between the two branches of a discourse be especially discarded, which form a puerile contrast equally unworthy of an art so noble, and a ministry so august.

Avoid such dazzling faults. Give me a plan simple and rational. Your proofs, clear and distinct, will imprint themselves on my memory ; and I shall render to your Eloquence the best of all homages if I retain a lasting remembrance of what I have heard ; for the best sermon is that which the hearer most easily recollects\*.

\* The judicious FENELON animadverts with a becoming severity, on the preacher's perversion of these words, ' I have eaten ashes like bread,' Psalm cii. 9, who discovered his aim to be to dazzle his hearers and to amuse them with points of wit, or puzzling riddles ; and he observes that ' instead of the preacher's laying down quaint conceits for the subject of his discourse, he ought in the division of

## SECTION VII.

## OF PLANS DRAWN FROM THE TEXT.

**E**VERY Orator possessed of original ideas, without ever attempting to astonish, will have new and striking plans, merely by attending to the scope of his own genius.

Plans are frequently singular and whimsical, especially when they are drawn from the text.

‘a sermon to give such a one as naturally arises from the subject itself, and may impart light and just order to the several parts; such a division as may easily be remembered, and at the same time help to connect and retain the whole; a division, in fine, that may shew at once the extent of the subject of all its parts.’ *Dialogues concerning Eloquence*, p. 4, 6, 7.

The same writer also observes that ‘there should be nothing refined or far fetched in a Christian Orator’s instructions; nor should he be setting up for wit and delicacy of invention when he ought to speak with the utmost seriousness and gravity, out of regard to the authority of the Holy Spirit whose words he borrows.’—*Ibid.* p. 146.

‘What,’ says he, ‘could we think of a preacher who should, in the most affected jingle of words, shew sinners the divine judgment hanging over their heads, and hell open under their feet? there is a decency to be observed in our language as well as in our clothes. A disconsolate widow does not mourn in fringes, ribbons and embroidery; and an apostolical minister ought not to preach the word of God in a pompous style, full of affected ornaments (or quaint conceits.) The Pagans would not have endured to see even a comedy so ill acted.’—*Letter to the French Academy*, p. 176.

This irksome restraint scarcely ever succeeds in moral discourses.

Massillon hath sketched out the division of his sermon on confession, where we find so many beauties in detail, upon a passage in the Gospel. He takes for his text that verse of St. John,\* *There was a multitude of blind, halt, and withered.* Massillon compares the sinners, who surround the confessionals† to the sick people who were upon the side of the pool of Jerusalem : and he shews the analogy of those corporeal infirmities with the most usual abuse which renders confessions of no utility.

*There were blind people ; defect of knowledge in the examination. There were halt ; insincerity in the confession. There were impotent folk, withered ; want of sorrow in the repentance.*

This application is doubtless ingenious ; but it is too far fetched. The excellent taste of Massillon only yields this once to the temptation of drawing a very artificial plan from the analysis of his text‡.

\* John, ch. v. verse 3.

† French—*les tribunaux de la penitence.*

‡ Methinks the censure of Doctor BLAIR applies to this quaint division of Massillon's Discourse, when he remarks, that : the defects of most of the French sermons are these : ' from a mode that prevails among them of taking their ' texts from the lesson of the day, the connexion of the texts

He has made a happier use of the famous passage, *it is finished*, in his sermon on the Passion. But this interpretation is not his own, it having been previously unfolded in various monastic pieces.

It appears to me that the method of adapting the text to the plan can hardly ever be successfully made use of in instructions purely moral; and that it succeeds much better in mysteries\*, in funeral orations and panegyrics, where the text will not suit the discourse unless it makes known the subject, and, at least indirectly, comprehends the division.

It is easy to find in the holy Scripture verses consonant to the principal idea which we intend to express; and we are always pleased with the

‘with the subject is often unnatural and forced; and their applications of scripture are fanciful rather than instructive.’—He farther remarks, ‘that their method is stiff and cramped by their practice of dividing their subject always either into three, or two main points, and their composition is in general too diffuse, and consists rather of a very few thoughts spread out, and highly wrought up, than of a rich variety of sentiments. Admitting, however, all these defects, it cannot be denied, that their sermons are formed upon the idea of a persuasive, popular Oration; and therefore, (he adds), I am of opinion that they may be read with benefit.’—BLAIR’S *Lectures*, vol. ii. p. 119.

\* *Fr. dans les Mysteres.* The Author probably means here, the solemn services of the church, such as feasts, fasts, communions, &c.

Orator for those successful applications which, in some measure, render sacred the plan he hath chosen.\*

---

SECTION VIII.

OF THE PROGRESSION OF THE PLAN.

**W**HETHER it be a moral subject that is discussed, or one's talent be exercised upon panegyrics or mysteries, it is always necessary to observe a specified progression in the distribution of the plan, in order to impart an increasing force to the points adduced, to give weight to the argument, and energy to the rhetorical movements. It is as rare as it is difficult to render both parts of a sermon equally excellent, because the same resources seldom present themselves to the imagination of the Orator. The latter, however, ought to excel the former. Eloquence always declines when it ceases to rise. It is therefore to the second branch of the division that the most persuasive arguments and pathetic sentiments ought to be reserved.

\* 'I must confess I always disliked a forced text. Have you not observed that a preacher draws from a text what ever sermons he pleases? He insensibly warps and bends his subject to make the text fit the sermon that he has occasion to preach. This is frequently done, but I cannot approve of it.'—*Dialogues concerning Eloquence*, p. 146.

Cicero, whose plan is very distinct in all his Orations, although seldom announced in the exordium, adopts a method very favourable to the advancement of his proofs, which obliges him to be surpassing himself continually by fresh efforts, in proportion as he proceeds in the difficulties of his subject.

Open his Orations. He at once denies the fact which is opposed to him ; and afterwards he proves, that, by taking its truth for granted, nothing could thereby be concluded against his client.

I shall only quote here two striking examples of this excellent method.

In defending Archias who had been his preceptor, and of whom he always speaks with the most lively gratitude, Cicero thus divides his Oration ; “ I shall prove that Archias is a Roman citizen ; and that, if he were not, he would be “ very deserving to be one.”

The plan of the Oration in favour of Milo is no less forcible. “ Milo,” says he, “ hath not slain Clodius ; if he had slain him, he would “ have done well.” The mind of man cannot reason with more perspicuity and energy.

Nor are we to conclude that Cicero proceeds thus accidentally on some particular occasions.

‘In his Oratorial divisions,’ in that charming dialogue where this great man submits to an examination upon this art, by answering all the questions which his son puts to him upon Eloquence, Cicero establishes, as a fixed rule, this manner of dividing the discourse. He says, “It is thus you ought to reason ; you must either deny the fact that meets you, or if you admit it, you must prove that the consequences which your opponent has drawn do not result from it\*.” I am aware how seldom it is that we can follow this course in our pulpits, where the subjects discussed are not always doubtful ; but the more we imitate this method, the nearer we shall arrive at perfection.

---

#### SECTION IX.

##### OF THE INJURY WIT DOES TO ELOQUENCE.

**T**O all those rules which art furnishes for conducting the plan of a discourse, we proceed to subjoin a general rule from which Orators, and especially Christian Orators, ought never to swerve.

When such begin their career, the zeal for the salvation of souls which animates them, doth not

\* *Aut it a consistendum est ut quod objicatur factum neges aut illud quod factum fateare neges eam vim habere, atque id esse quod adversarius criminetur.* Parag. 29, 101.



render them always unmindful of the glory which follows great success. A blind desire to shine and to please is often at the expence of that substantial honour which might be obtained, were they to give themselves up to the pure emotions of piety which so well agree with the sensibility necessary to Eloquence.

It is unquestionably to be wished that he who devotes himself to the arduous labours which preaching requires, should be wholly ambitious to render himself useful to the cause of religion. To such, reputation can never be a sufficient recompence. But if motives so pure have not sufficient sway in your breast, calculate, at least, the advantages of self-love, and you may perceive how inseparably connected these are with the success of your ministry.

Is it on your own account that you preach? Is it for you that religion assembles her votaries in a temple? You ought not to indulge so presumptuous a thought. However, I only consider you as an Orator. Tell me then; what is this you call Eloquence? Is it the wretched trade of imitating that criminal, mentioned by a poet in his satires, who "balanced his crimes before his judges with antithesis\*?" Is it the puerile secret

\* ————*Crimina rasis*

*Librat in antithesis.* PERS. Sat. 1. l. 85, 86.

of forming jejune quibbles? of rounding periods? of tormenting one's self by tedious studies in order to reduce sacred instruction into a vain amusement? Is this, then, the idea which you have conceived of that divine art which disdains frivolous ornaments, which sways the most numerous assemblies, and which bestows on a single man the most personal and majestic of all sovereignties? Are you in quest of glory?—You fly from it. Wit alone is never sublime; and it is only by the vehemence of the passions that you can become Eloquent\*.

\* Mr. HUME judiciously observes that 'productions which are merely surprising, without being natural, can never give any lasting entertainment to the mind.—Too much ornament is a fault in every kind of production. Uncommon expressions, strong flashes of wit, pointed similes, and epigrammatic turns, especially when they recur too frequently, are a disfigurement rather than any embellishment of discourse. As the eye, in surveying a Gothic building, is distracted by the multiplicity of ornaments, and loses the whole by its minute attention to the parts; so the mind in perusing a work overstocked with wit, is fatigued and disgusted with the constant endeavour to shine and surprize. This is the case where a writer overabounds in wit, even though that Wit, in itself, should be just and agreeable. But it commonly happens to such writers, that they seek for their favourite ornaments, even where the subject affords them not; and by that means have twenty insipid conceits for one thought which is really beautiful.'—HUME's *Essays*, Ess. xix. p. 240, 241.

'I like none of those witty turns which have nothing in them that is either solid, natural or effecting, and which tend neither to convince, nor paint, nor persuade. All

Reckon up all the illustrious Orators. Will you find among them conceited, or subtle, or epigrammatic writers? No; these immortal men

‘such tinsel wit (as that of Isocrates) must appear still more ridiculous when it is applied to grave and serious matters. You ask, will you then allow of no antithesis? Yes, when the things we speak of are naturally opposite one to another, it may be proper enough to shew their opposition. Such antithesis are just, and have a solid beauty, and a right application of them is often the most easy and concise manner of explaining things; but it is extremely childish to use artificial terms and windings to make words clash and play one against another. At first this may happen to dazzle those who have no taste; but they soon grew weary of such a silly affectation. It looks very strange and awkward in a preacher to set up for wit and delicacy of invention, when he ought to speak with the utmost seriousness and gravity out of regard to the authority of the Holy Spirit whose words he borrows.’—FENELON’S *Dialogues concerning Eloquence*, dial. ii. p. 26, and dial. iii. p. 146.

‘To form a just notion of TULLY’S eloquence, we must observe the harangues he made in his more advanced age. Then, the experience he had in the weightiest affairs, the love of liberty and the fear of those calamities that hung over his head, made him display the utmost efforts of his eloquence. When he endeavoured to support and revive expiring liberty, and to animate the commonwealth against Anthony his enemy, you do not see him use points of wit and quaint antithesis: he is then truly eloquent. Every thing seems artless, as it ought to be when one is vehement; with a negligent air he delivers the most natural and affecting sentiments, and says every thing that can move and animate the passions.—*Ibid.* dial. ii. p. 54.

confined their attempts to affect and persuade ; and their having been always simple is that which always render them great.—How is this ? you wish to proceed in their footsteps, and you stoop to the degrading pretensions of a Rhetorician ! and you appear in the form of a mendicant soliciting commendations before those very men who ought to tremble at your feet ! Recover from this ignominy. Be eloquent by zeal, instead of being a mere declaimer through vanity. And be assured that the most certain method of preaching well for yourself, is to preach usefully to others.

POPE justly observes

- “ True wit is nature to advantage drest,
- “ What oft was thought, but ne’er so well express’d ;
- “ Something, whose truth convinc’d at sight we find,
- “ That gives us back the image of our mind.
- “ As shades more sweetly recommend the light,
- “ So modest plainness sets off sprightly wit.
- “ For works may have more wit than does them good,
- “ As bodies perish through excess of blood.”

*Essay on Criticism*, l. 300.

The judicious FENELON also remarks, from St. AUSTIN, that “ in the apostle PAUL, wisdom did not seek after the beauty of language, but that the beauties of language offered themselves and attended his wisdom.”—*Dialogues concerning Eloquence*, dial. iii. p. 106.

## SECTION X.

## OF THE EXORDIUM.

**W**IT pleases in an epigram or a song, but it never produces great effects in a numerous assembly. True Eloquence proscribes all those thoughts which are too refined or far-fetched to strike the people ; for indeed, what else is it than a brilliant stroke affecting and enlivening a multitude, which, at first view, merely presents to the Orator an extended and motionless heap, and which so far from participating the sensations of him who speaks, scarcely grants him a cold and strict attention ?

The beginning of a discourse ought to be simple and modest, in order to conciliate to the preacher the good will of his auditory. The Exordium, nevertheless, deserves to be studied with the greatest care. It is proper to confine one's self in this part to the unfolding of a single idea which may include the whole extent of the subject. It is here where indications of the plan should be quickly made known ; where the leading aim of the discourse should be pointed out without filling up too much room ; where lucid principles should discover the deep reflection of

the Orator who is capable of obtaining at once, a commanding influence over all his hearers\*.

Such is the art of Bossuet, when, that he might strike the mind forcibly, he says, at the beginning of his funeral Oration for Henrietta of England, that he will “in one single wo deplore all the calamities, and in one single death shew the death “and the emptiness of all human grandeur.”

Whatever doth not lead towards the principal points of a sermon is useless in an Exordium.— Let us therefore, in this part of the discourse, avoid subtle reflections, quotations, essays, common places, and even tropes and metaphors.

\* “The first quality of an exordium is brevity. This, however, has a proper measure, for as it ought not to be excessively long, so neither should it be too short, the middle way is best. If the exordium were too short, it would oblige the hearer to enter too soon into the matter without preparation enough; and excessive length would weary him; for it is with an auditor, as with a man who visits a palace, he does not like to stay too long in the court, or first avenues, he would only view them transiently without stopping, and proceed as soon as possible, to gratify his principal curiosity.” ROBINSON’S CLAUDE, vol. ii. p. 469.

M. CLAUDE further observes that an Exordium should be clear, cool and grave; engaging and agreeable: connected with the text or subject to be discussed; simple and undorned; not common, and sometimes figurative; his illustration of these points well deserves perusal. *Ibid.* p.

"We must not then," says the Roman Orator, "depart from the familiar sense of words, least our discourse appear prepared with too much labour\*." Let us proceed to our design by the shortest course. Every thing here ought to be adapted to the subject, since according to the expression of Cicero, "The Exordium is only its porch†." Let us not imitate those prolix rhetoricians, who, instead of entering at once on their subject, turn and turn again on all sides, leaving their hearers uncertain of the matter which they are going to handle.

The Exordium doth not properly begin till the object and design of the discourse are discovered.

---

#### SECTION XI.

##### OF THE EXPLICATION OF THE SUBJECT.

**N**O sooner is the subject stated, than we must hasten to define it. This precaution is to be regarded especially in treating on metaphysical subjects, such as Providence, Truth, Conscience, &c. He is sure to wander in vague speculations who neglects to be guided, ~~at~~ first, by

\* *In exordiendâ causâ servandum est ut unitata sit verborum consuetudo, ut non apparata oratio esse videatur.* Ad. Herennium, lib. i. 7.

† *Aditus ad causam.* Brutus.

clear ideas. It is certainly hazardous to rise too much in those preparatory parts ; and experience every day teaches us to be distrustful of eloquent introductions.

It is, nevertheless, necessary strongly to fix the attention of a wandering congregation ; and I do not see that we violate the rules of art in surprising the hearer by an unexpected stroke, which may draw him off from his own thoughts, provided this sudden emotion do not beguile his expectation, and that the Orator always proceeds in the enlargement of his subject.

“ I want discourses,” says Montaigne, “ which make an immediate attack upon the strong hold of doubt ; I desire good and solid arguments at first sight.” Montaigne is right. Nothing is more important and difficult than to become masters of our Auditory, and to enter upon our subject with a movement that may affect them.

Seneca opens the first scene of his tragedy of Troy with a sublime soliloquy ; and three verses suffice for his immediately interesting every heart. We behold, at a distance, the city of Troy consumed by the flames ; and Hecuba, in chains, alone upon the theatre, pronounces, with a sigh, these eloquent expressions, “ Ye princes who confide in your power, ye who rule over a numerous court, ye who dread not the incon-



"stant favour of the gods, and ye who indulge yourselves in the soothing repose of prosperity, behold Hecuba, behold Troy\*!" Who does not then retire within himself, and seriously reflect upon the dangers of his fate? It is thus that a great Orator should engage the heart. It is thus he should enrich the beginning of his discourse, provided that the sequel deserve also to be heard after the Auditors have been elevated to such a pitch.

## SECTION XII.

## OF THE PRODUCTION OF IDEAS.

**I**T is this continual propagation of great ideas, by which they are mutually enlivened; it is this art of incessantly advancing in composition that gives strength to Eloquence, rapidity to discourse, and the whole interest of dialogue to an

\* *Quicumque regno fidit, et magni potens,  
Dominatur Aulâ, nec levis metuit Deos,  
Animumque rebus credulum letis debet  
Me videat et te Troja!*

VIRGIL describes this affecting scene, when he says,  
Vidi Hecubam, centumque nurus, Priamumque per aras  
Sanguine fœdantem, quos ipse sacraverat, ignes.

And again,

*Æneid. lib. ii. l. 301.*

Hic Hecuba, et natæ nequicquam altaria circum,  
Præcipites atra cœli tempestate columbæ,  
Condensæ et divæ amplexæ simulachra tenebant.

*L. 313, &c.*

uninterrupted succession of ideas, which, were they disjointed, would produce no effect, but languish and die.

The progression which imparts increasing strength to each period is the natural representation of those transports of soul which should enliven throughout the compositions of the Orator. Hence it follows, that an eloquent writer can only be formed by a fertility and vastness of thought.

Detached phrases, superfluous passages, witty comparisons, unprofitable definitions, the affectation of shining or surprising at every word, the extravagance of genius, these do not enrich but rather impoverish a writer as often as they interrupt his progress.\*

\* 'The thoughts with which good authors embellish their discourses are plain, natural, and intelligible; they are neither affected nor far fetched, and, as it were, forced in, in order to make a parade of wit, but always rise out of the subject to be treated of, from which they seem so inseparable, that we cannot think the things could have been otherwise expressed, at the same time that every one imagines he would express them the same way.'—ROLLIN's *Belle Lettres*, vol. ii. chap. iii. § 2. Art. ii. p. 106. See also what ROLLIN says of *Shining Thoughts*. vol. ii. p. 126.

So FENELON tells us that 'there is much gained by losing all superfluous ornaments, and confining ourselves to such beauties as are simple, easy, clear, and seemingly negligent.' *Letter to the French Academy*, p. 196.

See also KNOX's judicious remarks, *Essays*, No. 15. And BLAINE, *Lect.* xviii. p. 384.

Let, then, the Orator avoid, as most dangerous rocks, those insnaring sallies which would diminish the impetuosity of his ardour. Without pity on his productions, and without ever regretting the apparent sacrifices which it will cost him, let him, as he proceeds, retrench this heap of flourishes which stifles his Eloquence instead of embellishing it, and which hurries him on forcibly, rather than gracefully, towards his main design.

If the hearer find himself continually where he was ; if he discover the enlargement, the return of the same ideas, or the playing upon words, he is no more transported with the admiration of a vehement Orator ; it is a florid declaimer whom he hears without effect. He does not even hear him long. He also, like the Orator, makes idle reflections on every word. He is continually losing sight of the thread of the discourse amidst those digressions of the Rhetorician who is aiming to shine while his subject languishes. At length, tired with this redundancy of words, he feels his exhausted attention ready to expire with every breath.

Mistaken man of genius ! wert thou acquainted with the true method of attaining Eloquence, instead of disgusting thy hearer with thy insipid antithesis, his attention would not be at liberty to be diverted. He would partake of your emo-

tions. He would become all that you mean to describe. He would imagine that he himself could discover the plain and striking arguments which you laid before him, and in some measure compose your discourse along with you. His satisfaction would be at its height, as would be your glory. And you would find that it is the delight of him who hears, which always ensures the triumph of him who speaks\*

\* ' What formed the distinct character of Father MASSILLON'S Eloquence was, that all his strokes aimed directly at the heart, so that what was simply reason and proof in others, was feeling in his mouth. He not only convinced, he affected, moved, and melted his hearers. He did not confine himself to discover only the injustice and unreasonableness of vice; he shewed it in such a hideous and hateful light, that you could no longer suffer yourself to be under the empire of such a cruel tyrant; you could no longer consider it in any other light than that of a sworn enemy of your felicity. Entering into a holy indignation against yourself, you would appear to yourself so blind, so unjust, so miserable, that you would see no other remedy than that of falling into the arms of virtue. Sermons composed in this taste cannot fail of being heard with extreme attention; every one sees himself in the lively and natural pictures in which the preacher paints the human heart, and discovers its most secret springs of action. Every one imagines the discourse is addressed to him, and thinks the Orator meant him only. Hence the remarkable effects of his instructions: nobody after hearing him, stopped to praise, or criticise his sermon. Each auditor retired in a pensive silence, with a thoughtful air, downcast eyes, and composed countenance, carrying away the arrow which the Christian Orator had fastened in his heart. These si-

‘ A good judge of the Art of Oratory,’ says CICERO, ‘ need not hear an Orator in order to judge of his merits. He passes on ; he observes the judges conversing together—restless on their seats—frequently inquiring in the middle of a pleading whether it be not time to close the trial and break up the court. This is enough for him. He perceives at once that the cause is not pleaded by a man of Eloquence who can command every mind, as a musician can produce harmonious strains by touching the strings of his instrument.’

‘ But if he perceive, as he passes on, the same judges attentive—their heads erect—their looks

‘ lent suffrages exceed the loudest applauses. When Father MASSILLON had preached his first advent at Versailles, Louis XIV. said these remarkable words to him : *Father, I have heard many fine Orators in my chapel, and have been much pleased with them ; but as for you, always when I have heard you, I have been very much displeased with myself.* A finished encomium, which does equal honour to the taste and piety of the monarch, and the talents of the preacher.’—*Preface to MASSILLON’S Sermons.*

As a confirmation of this account of Massillon’s Eloquence, Voltaire tells us that when he was preaching that sermon entitled “the small number of the elect,” and which he considers as equal to any thing of which either ancient or modern times can boast, towards the close of the discourse the whole Assembly were moved ; by a sort of involuntary motion they started up from their seats ; and such indications of surprise and acclamations were manifested as disconcerted the Speaker, while they imparted an increased effect to his discourse. *ENCYCLOPÉDIE, Art. Eloquence.*

‘ engaged, and apparently struck with admiration of the speaker, as a bird is charmed with the sweet sounds of music ; if above all, he discover them most passionately affected by pity, by hatred, or by any strong emotion of the heart ; if, I say, as he passes on, he perceive these effects, though he hear not a word of the Oration, he immediately concludes that a real Orator is in this assembly, and that the work of Eloquence proceeds, or rather is already accomplished\*.’

---

SECTION XIII.

OF THE ELOQUENCE OF THE BAR.

**T**HE Bar is an excellent school for imparting that rhetorical propagation to ideas, which is one of the most difficult secrets in the art of Oratory.

\* Itaque intelligens dicendi existimator non assidens et attentè audiens, sed uno adspectu et præteriens de Oratore sæpè judicat. Videt oscitantem Judicem, loquentem cum altero, nonnunquàm etiam circumstantem, mittentem adhoram ; quæsitorem ut dimittat rogantem ; intelligit Oratorem in eam causâ non adesse qui possit animis Judicum admoveere orationem tanquàm fidibus manum. Idem si præteriens adspexerit, erectos intuentes Judices, ut avem cantu aliquo, sic illos viderit oratione quasi suspensos teneri ; aut id quod maxime opus est, misericordiâ, odio, motu animi aliquo perturbatos esse vehementius : et si præteriens, ut dixi, adspexerit, si nihil audierit, tamen Oratorem versari in illo judicio, et oratorium fieri aut perfectum jam esse profectò intelliget.

I have attended the Courts: I have heard some eloquent Advocates, and a great number of those flippant Orators, whom Cicero styles 'not Orators, but practitioners of a great volubility of speech\*.'

I acknowledge, however, that I have often admired Advocates, indifferent enough in other respects, who possessed, in the highest degree, the valuable talent of arranging their proofs methodically, and of imparting progressive energy to the reasoning. This kind of merit, as usual at the Bar as it is scarce every where else, is also much less remarked there; whether it be reserved to gentlemen of the profession to be thoroughly sensible of its value in the opening of a cause; or whether it be that arguments becoming more gradually forcible in juridical discussions, an adherence to the natural order is sufficient for the pleader to state them to advantage†.

\* Non Oratores, sed operarios linguæ celeri et exercitâ. Brutus, 18, 83.

† 'The best advice,' says M. ROLLIN, 'that can be given to young people who are designed for the Bar, is to take for the model of their style, the solid foundation of Demosthenes, embellished with the graces of Cicero, so that the severity of the former may be softened by the graces of the latter; and that the conciseness and vivacity of Demosthenes may correct the luxuriancy, and perhaps the too loose way of writing with which Cicero is re-

## THE PRINCIPLES

ere are, at this time, the most distinguished  
ts at the bar: but there hath been a com-  
at for a long while, and justly, of a sad de-  
ision \*.

The Chancellor D'AGUESSEAU, who, in dis-  
arguing the functions of his public employment,  
hath acquired the greatest renown in this age, is  
universally esteemed a man of extraordinary abi-  
lities; a profound lawyer; a correct and elegant  
writer. But I am not aware that the public opi-  
nion allows him the same superiority as an Ora-  
tor, although he hath handled many subjects wor-  
thy of the highest strains of Eloquence. This  
illustrious magistrate was not as yet possessed of  
all the strength of his genius when he employed  
himself on subjects of a rhetorical nature; and it  
would be doing him injustice to judge of his ta-  
lents by a small number of discourses which were  
the earliest productions of his youth.

Advocates, in general, do not take sufficient  
 pains with their causes. They are more copious

- printed - ROLLIN'S *Belles Lettres*, vol. ii. ch. iii. § 3,  
- 174 p. 363 - 364

for the various useful remarks of the same author on the  
- 174 p. 363 - 364

in a full and accurate manner to observe, that 'the Elo-  
quence of the Bar is greatly degenerated from that liberal  
- 174 p. 363 - 364

See his strictures on  
- 174 p. 363 - 364



than vehement ; and many of them sacrifice glory to vanity, by lengthening out their pleadings, that they may engross more attention from a public audience.

But it is not enough, to shew one's self ; it is necessary to be held in admiration when one wishes to become celebrated.

Nor ought it to be concealed, that literary men, who are accustomed to write with more care, have a marked superiority over Advocates, whenever they assume their profession.

Neither LE MATTRE nor PATRU\* occupy the first place in the French Bar. This honour is reserved for PELISSON†, who hath deserved im-

\* 'PATRU was the first,' says Voltaire, ' who introduced 'correctness and purity of language in pleadings.' He obtained the reputation of a most exact speaker and excellent writer, and was esteemed so perfectly knowing in grammar and his own language that all his decisions were submitted to as oracles. Born 1604, died 1681.—*Biog. Dictionary*.

† PELISSON composed three famous pleadings on behalf of Fouquet, who had been his patron, and Superintendent of the Finances, but afterwards disgraced. Voltaire says, ' they resemble those of the Roman Orator, the most of any ' thing in the French language. They are like many of ' Cicero's Orations ; a mixture of judicial and state affairs, ' treated with an art void of ostentation, and with all the ' ornaments of an affecting Eloquence.'—*General Biog. Dict.*

' Pelisson was one of the finest geniuses of the seven- ' teenth century. He excited the admiration of all around

mortal fame by composing his memoirs for the superintendant Fouquet: but above all for Arnaud, who hath, himself, surpassed all advocates in "The Apology for the English Catholics," accused of a conspiracy against King Charles II. in 1678. Read that eloquent discussion. What tears will not Arnaud draw from you upon the death of the virtuous Viscount Stafford! An Orator, without attempting to be one, he does not discover any design to affect you: but, by the simple recital of facts, merely by logical arguments, by the depositions of the witnesses upon which the Catholics were condemned, he irrefragably proves their innocence, he moves your compassion for the fate of the unfortunate persons, whose misfortunes he recounts, and he stamps with perpetual infamy the memory of the famous Oates, who invented that absurd calumny\*. Never was moral demonstration carried

'him: his 'Preface to the works of Sarrasin,' is reckoned 'a master-piece in its way. 'He was,' says Voltaire, 'an 'indifferent poet, but a man of great eloquence and learning.'—*New Biog. Dict.*

\* M. Maury expresses himself like a zealous Catholic. It must, at the same time, be owned, that much of the virulence of party animosity between Protestants and Papists distinguished the transactions of the reign of Charles II. The trial and conviction of the Jesuits and of Stafford, with all the concomitant circumstances attending these events, have given rise to a difference of opinion respecting the innocence or guilt of that unfortunate nobleman. Without deciding on the subject, the reader is referred to *Hume's History of England*; also to *Titus Oates's Narrative of the Popish Plot*, with other Tracts on the same subject, 1679.

farther. Nor ought we to forget that in this work Arnaud justifies the Jesuits whom he hated, and defends their cause with a zeal as noble as affecting.

It were doubtless to be wished, that this celebrated Arnaud had always selected subjects equally proper for the display of his talents. He was only in his twenty eighth year, when Des Cartes consulted him on his 'Physical Meditations,' and was astonished at the depth of his genius. He was born with the spirit of a warrior. The works he composed were chiefly polemical. But he deserves to be ranked amongst the most eloquent men of his age. We know that he was a most profound grammarian, and that he equalled Malbranche in metaphysics. Boileau esteemed him as his oracle in poetry; he remained constantly attached to him notwithstanding his long misfortunes; and afterwards rendered homage to the merit of this illustrious exile, in his epitaph for Bourdaloue, whom he styles, "after Arnaud, the most illustrious man in France\*."

\* After this brief sketch of the Eloquence of French Advocates, it will afford the reader no unpleasing comparison if he turn his thoughts to the English Bar. The Editor confesses that he should deem it a reflection on the gentlemen of the learned profession, were he to circumscribe the number of eloquent men among them within as narrow bounds as the Abbe does those of his nation.

## SECTION XIV.

## OF CICERO.

**I**T would be a vain attempt to excuse the distance so perceptible, between the Advocates of the French Bar, and the Orators of the Roman Senate, by suggesting the different interests which were entrusted to them. Cicero, I know, has sometimes had the glory of being styled "the Defender of the Republic;" but did he not often undertake causes of less importance? and are not most of his Orationes devoted to the affairs of his fellow-citizens? This great man wanted not an extraordinary Auditory in order to display all the riches of his genius. He was more eloquent when he pleaded before the Roman people, than when he spoke in the presence of Cæsar.

His Oration for Ligarius is written in a charming style; but it is not considered as the most eloquent of his works. Cicero requests the life

The English Bar has long continued to be a school for Eloquence. There, some of our greatest Statesmen and Parliamentary Orators have been formed for eminence.—While the names of Harcourt, Hardwicke, Blackstone, and others, are left on record, and such men who still exist are mentioned, as Mansfield, Thurlow, Loughborough, Pitt, Erskine, and others, the reputation of the English Bar is secured, and the noblest patterns are presented for the imitation and laudable emulation of others of the same learned body who are rising into public notice and estimation.

of Ligarius, of an usurper, as if he were imploring the clemency of a lawful sovereign. The commendations which he lavishes on Cæsar in the ingenious conclusion of his speech, seem to justify the reproaches which he received from the stoic Brutus, after the death of the Dictator, in that famous letter where Brutus accuses him of flattering Octavius, and which is justly ranked amongst the chief productions of antiquity.

It is in his orations against Verres : against Cataline ; in his second Philippic ; in the conclusions of all his speeches ; it is in his treatises of " the Orator," and " of illustrious Orators," that we find the Eloquence of Cicero. All his writings ought to be the manual of Christian Orators.

The rapidity with which he composed his immortal discourses, notwithstanding the multiplicity and importance of the concerns which oppressed him, did not prevent him from bestowing on his style a perfection so uncommon, that it is as easy to understand his Orations, as it is difficult, and perhaps even impossible to translate them well. His example evidently proves that our Advocates should not justify their inattention to Elocution by the inevitable avocations of their profession.

It was during a very short interval, and amidst

the agitation of a civil war, that Cicero published his famous Orations against Marc Antony, which he called his Philippics.

We are at a loss to conceive how he could retain sufficient freedom of mind, after the death of Caesar, and in the sixty-fourth and last year of his life, to compose those fourteen discourses with which he finished his rhetorical career.

Brutus, whose taste was as severe as were his morals, openly disapproved, in the writings of the Roman Orator, of this inexhaustible exuberance, this copiousness, always elegant and harmonious, which sometimes, perhaps, enervated his vigour; and he told Cicero himself that his Eloquence wanted reins. Posterity hath thought with Brutus\*.

\* Of CICERO, A<sup>pb</sup>. FENELON makes the following remarks in his Dialogues: he observes that 'Tully said there were very few complete Orators who knew how to seize and captivate the heart,' and he owns that even this Orator was sometimes deficient in this respect, as the rhetorical flowers with which he embellished his harangues were more calculated to amuse the fancy than to touch the heart: he observes farther, that we should distinguish between those orations which Tully composed in his youth, (and which have frequently this defect, while they discover much of his moving and persuading art) and those harangues which he made in his more advanced age, for the necessities of the republic. In these, he displays the utmost efforts of his eloquence. He is artless and vehement. With a negligent air he delivers the most natural and affecting

It is not, surely, to be ascribed to any principle of taste, but to the fear of displeasing Augustus, who had shamefully sacrificed his benefactor Cicero, that Virgil and Horace were cowardly enough never to make mention in their poetry of this Orator, as celebrated in the present day as is Rome itself. Virgil, especially, ought not to have forgotten him when celebrating the privileges of the Roman people. But the assassin of

sentiments, and says every thing that can move and animate the passions.—FENELON'S *Dialogue* ii. p. 52, 54.

CICERO, as an orator, is thus characterized by Dr. BLAIR: 'In all his orations there is high art. He begins generally with a regular exordium; and with much preparation and insinuation prepossesses the hearers, and studies to gain their affections. His method is clear, and his arguments are arranged with great propriety. His method is indeed more clear than that of Demosthenes, and this is one advantage which he has over him: we find every thing in its proper place. He never attempts to move till he has endeavoured to convince; and in moving, especially the softer passions, he is very successful. No man that ever wrote, knew the power and force of words better than Cicero. He rolls them along with the greatest beauty and pomp; and, in the structure of his sentences, is curious and exact to the highest degree. He is always full and flowing, never abrupt. He is a great amplifier of every subject; magnificent, and in his sentiments highly moral. Though his manner is, on the whole, diffuse, yet it is often happily varied, and suited to the subject. When a great public object roused his mind, and demanded indignation and force, he departs considerably from that loose and declamatory manner to which he inclines at other times, and becomes exceedingly cogent and vehement.—This

Cicero was upon the throne : and the courtly poet did not scruple to make a sacrifice to Augustus of one of the most glorious monuments of his country, in yielding the palm of Eloquence to the Orators of Greece, in preference to the consul of Rome. *Orabunt (alii) melius causas, &c.\**

‘ great Orator, however, is not without his defects. In most of his orations there is too much art, even carried to the length of ostentation. He seems often to aim at obtaining admiration, rather than at operating conviction. Hence, on some occasions, he is shewy rather than solid ; and diffuse, where he ought to have been pressing. His sentences are, at all times, round and sonorous ; they cannot be accused of monotony, for they possess variety of cadence ; but from too great a study of magnificence, he is sometimes deficient in strength. Though the services which he had performed to his country were very considerable, yet he is too much his own panegyrist. Ancient manners, which imposed fewer restraints on the side of decorum, may, in some degree, excuse, but cannot entirely justify his vanity.”—BLAIR’S *Lectures*, vol. ii. p. 28.

\* The passage referred to by our Author, is to be found in *Æneid*, lib. vii l. 849, and stands thus in connection :

*Excudent alii spirantia mollius æra :  
Credo equidem, vivos ducent de marmore vultus ;  
Orabunt causas melius, &c.  
Tu regere imperio populos. Romane, momento,  
Hæ tibi erunt artes ; præcisque imponere morem,  
Parcere subjectis, et debellare superbos.*

#### IN ENGLISH.

‘ Let others better mould the running mass	}
‘ Of metals, and inform the breathing brass,	
‘ And soften into flesh a marble face :	
‘ Plead better at the Bar, &c.	



## SECTION XV.

## OF DEMOSTHENES.

**N**OTWITHSTANDING the decision of Virgil, learned men have not passed judgment unanimously between Cicero and Demosthenes. These two Orators hold nearly an equal rank.\*

‘ But Rome, ’tis thine alone with awful sway  
 ‘ To rule mankind and make the world obey;  
 ‘ Disposing peace and war thy own majestic way. }  
 ‘ To tame the proud, the fetter’d slave to free:  
 ‘ These are imperial arts, and worthy thee !’

DRYDEN.

\* The opinions of learned men, have indeed been various, as M. Maury intimates, respecting the intrinsic and relative merits of Cicero and Demosthenes. Out of a variety which might be mentioned, the following observations are selected:

QUINTILLIAN says, ‘ *Quorum ego vires plerasque arbitror similes, consilium, ordinem dividendi, preparandi, probandi rationem; omnia denique, quæ sunt inventionis. In eloquendo est aliqua diversitas; densior ille, (Demosthenes) hic (Cicero) copiosior: ille concludit adstrictius; hic latius pugnat: ille acumine semper; hic frequenter et pondere; illi nihil detrahi potest: huic nihil adjici; curæ plus in hoc; in illo naturæ—cedendum vero in hoc quidem, quod ille et prior fuit, et ex magna parte Ciceronem, quantus est, fecit. Nam mihi videtur M. Tullius cum se totum ad imitationem Græcorum contulisset, effluxisse vim Demosthenis, copiam Platonis jucunditatem Isocratis.*’—Quint. lib. x. c. 1.

Cicero hath an unquestionable advantage over his rival in literature and philosophy, but he hath

LONGINUS, also, draws the following comparison on this subject, when he says to this effect: "My dear Terentianus, Cicero himself differs not in any respect more than in what I have mentioned, from Demosthenes; Demosthenes is concisely, Cicero is diffusely, sublime. Demosthenes, who burns and bears down all before him with an irresistible violence, rapidity, strength and fury, may be compared to an hurricane or thunderbolt: but Cicero's Eloquence, I apprehend, resembles some overwhelming conflagration, that spreads and destroys all before it, retains an intense and inextinguishable heat, breaks out in different forms in different places, and is nourished by inexhaustible supplies of fuel."

FENELON passes a similar judgment with Quintillian: "I will go farther, and am not afraid to say that I think Demosthenes a greater Orator than Cicero. I protest there is no man admires Cicero more than I do. He embellishes every thing he handles. He is an honour to speech; and makes that happy use of words that no one else could. He has a vast variety of wit. He is even concise and vehement when he designs to be so against Cataline, Verres, and Antony. But we may perceive some finery in his discourses. His art is wonderful; but still we discern it. While he is concerned for the safety

\* Φιλᾶτε Τερεντιανε, καὶ ὁ Κικερῶν τῇ Δημοσθένει· ἐν ταῖς μεγέθεσι παραλλάττει. Ὁ μὲν γὰρ ἐν ὑφεί το πλεοναπποτομῇ, ὁ δὲ Κικερῶν ἐν χυστεί· καὶ ὁ μὲν ημετέρος δια το μέγα βίας ἐκαρα, ἐτι δε ταχὺς, ῥῆμις δεινότητος, οἷον καίειν τι αἶμα καὶ διαρταζειν, σκηπῶ τινι παρεικαζοῖτ'· ἀν' ἡ κεραυνῶ· ὁ δὲ Κικερῶν, ὡς ἀμφιλαφῆς τις ἐμπρησμος (οἰμαι) πᾶσι νεμέσαι, καὶ ἀνείλεισαι, πολὺ ἔχων καὶ ἐτινομον αἰε το καίον, καὶ διακληρονομῶ μενον ἀλλοτ'· ἀλλήως ἐν αὐτῷ, καὶ κατὰ διαδοχὰς ἀνατ' ἐφομενον.—LONGINUS, *de sublimitate*, §. 12.

not wrested from him the sceptre of Eloquence. He himself regarded Demosthenes as his master.

‘of the republic, he does not forget that he is an Orator, nor does he let others forget it.’

‘Demosthenes seems transported, and to have nothing in view but his country.’ He does not study what is beautiful, but naturally falls into it without reflecting. He is above admiration. He uses speech, as a modest man does his clothes, only to cover himself. He thunders; he lightens: he is like a torrent that hurries every thing along with it. We cannot criticize him, for he is master of our passions. We consider the things he says, and not his words. We lose sight of him: we think of Philip only who usurps every thing. I am charmed with these two Orators; but I confess that Tully’s prodigious art, and magnificent Eloquence affect me less than the vehement simplicity of Demosthenes.”—FENELON’S *Letter to the French Academy*, § iv. p. 182.—See also the parallel which this author draws between the two Orators, in his *Dialogues of the Dead*, i. and ii.

M. ROLLIN, remarking on this passage, says, ‘These reflections of the Abp. are extremely rational and judicious; and the closer we examine his opinion, the more we find it conformable to good sense, right reason, and the most exact rules of true rhetoric. But whoever would take upon him to prefer Demosthenes’ Orations to those of Cicero, ought, in my opinion, to possess pretty near as much solidity, force, and elevation of mind, as Demosthenes must have had to compose them. Whether it be owing to an old prepossession in favour of an author we have constantly read from our tender years; or that we are accustomed to a style which agrees more with our manners, and is more adapted to our capacities, we cannot be persuaded to prefer the severe austerity of Demosthenes to the insinuating softness of Cicero; and we chuse to follow our own inclination and taste for an author

He praised him with all the enthusiasm of the liveliest imagination. He translated his works ;

‘ who is, in some measure, our friend and acquaintance, rather than to declare, upon the credit of another, in favour of one that is almost a stranger to us.’—ROLLIN’s *Belles Lettres*, vol. ii. ch. iii. § 3, p. 261.

Mr. Hume joins with those critics who give the preference to Demosthenes. Speaking of the charms of Cicero’s Eloquence, he says, Some objections I own, notwithstanding his vast success, may lie against some passages of the Roman Orator. He is too florid and rhetorical ; his figures are too striking and palpable : the divisions of his discourse are drawn chiefly from the rules of the schools ; and his wit disdains not always the artifice even of pun, a rhyme, or jingle of words. The Grecian addressed himself to an Audience much less refined than the Roman Senate or Judges. The lowest vulgar of Athens were his sovereigns ; and the arbiters of his Eloquence. Yet is his manner more chaste and austere than that of the other. Could it be copied, its success would be infallible over a modern assembly. It is rapid harmony, exactly adjusted to the sense ; it is vehement reasoning, without any appearance of art : it is disdain, anger, boldness, freedom, involved in a continued stream of argument. And of all human productions the Oration of Demosthenes present to us the models which approach the nearest to perfection.

HUME’s *Essays*, xii. vol. i. p. 120, 121.

Mr. KNOX observes, that ‘ Many critics have employed their talents in making comparisons between Demosthenes and Tully. All of them agree in attributing to the former conciseness, and to the latter diffusion ; and according to this judgment, they have not hesitated to give the preference to the Athenian. The concise vehemence of Demosthenes carried all before it by violence ; the prolixity of Cicero gained ground by the soft arts of insinuation. The ef-

and, if his translations had reached us, it is probable that Cicero would have placed himself forever below Demosthenes.

It is the irrefragable force of the reasoning; it is the irresistible rapidity of the rhetorical movements, which characterize the Eloquence of the Athenian Orator. When he writes, it is to give strength, energy, and vehemence to his thoughts. He speaks, not as an elegant writer who wishes to be admired, but as a passionate man tormented by truth; as a citizen menaced with the greatest misfortunes, and who can no longer contain the transports of his indignation against the enemies of his country.

He is the champion of reason. He defends her with all the strength of his genius; and the rostrum where he speaks becomes the place of combat. He at once conquers his auditors, his

'fect of the former was sudden and irresistible; that of the latter, comparatively weak and dilatory.'

KNOX'S *Essays*, vol. i. No. 44. p. 204.

DR. BLAIR shall bring up the rear in the list of those critics who have compared Cicero and Demosthenes; 'The character of the latter is vigour and austerity; that of Cicero is gentleness and insinuation. In the one, you find more manliness; in the other, more ornament. The one is more harsh, but more spirited and cogent; the other more agreeable, but withal, looser and weaker.'

BLAIR'S *Lectures*, vol. ii. p. 30.

adversaries, his judges. He does not seem to endeavour to move you : hear him however, and he shall cause you to weep upon reflection. He overwhelms his fellow-citizens with reproaches ; but, then, these are only the interpreters of their own remorse.

Doth he refute an argument ? He does not discuss it. He proposes a single question for the whole answer, and the objection no longer appears.

Doth he wish to stir up the Atheniens against Philip ? It is no more an Orator who speaks ; it is a General ; it is a King ; it is a Prophet ; it is the Tutelar Angel of his country. And when he threatens his fellow citizens with slavery, we think that we hear from a distance the noise approaching of the rattling chains which the tyrant is bringing them.

The Phillippics of Demosthenes, and his famous Oration, "pro corona," in favour of Ctesiphon, are justly admired ; but I apprehend that the learned, and Christian Orators, read but little of his other works ; his discourse on the peace, his first and second Olynthiac, his Oration of Chersonesus, and many other masterly productions truly worthy of his genius. In these too much forgotten writings, and which seem to be of no service to the reputation of Demosthenes,

we might be able to find sufficient claims to justify his fame, were all his other productions of Oratory unknown.

It is enough to repeat here one single passage,

The enemies of Demosthenes, (certain writers without talents, *Æschines* excepted, who presumed to consider themselves as his rivals because they set themselves up for Orators in Athens) accused him of seeking, in his discourses, rather his own reputation, than the public good. This great man, abused for a long while without complaining, deigned at length to confute their clamours in the presence of all the Athenian people. He thus addresses them in his Oration of *Chersonesus* :

‘I am so far from regarding all those contemptible Orators as citizens deserving of their country, that should any one say to me this moment, And thou, Demosthenes, what services hast thou rendered to the Republic? I would neither, O Athenians, speak of the expences I have incurred on behalf of my fellow-citizens in the discharge of my employments, nor of the captives whom I have redeemed, nor of the gifts which I have presented to the city, nor of all the monuments which will one day testify my zeal for my country; but this is

‘ the answer I should make: My conduct  
 ‘ hath always been the reverse of the maxims  
 ‘ of these Orators. I could, doubtless, have  
 ‘ followed their example, and like them, have  
 ‘ flattered you. But I have always sacrificed  
 ‘ my personal advantage, my ambition, and  
 ‘ even the desire of pleasing you. I have ad-  
 ‘ dressed you so as to rank myself below other  
 ‘ citizens, and to exalt you above the other peo-  
 ‘ ple of Greece. O Athenians! permit me now  
 ‘ to bear this witness of myself. No: I never in-  
 ‘ dulg’d the expectation of attaining the first  
 ‘ place among you, were I even to make you the  
 ‘ lowest of mankind.”

It is to those enemies, and to the sad necessity of crushing them with all the weight of his genius and virtue, that Demosthenes is indebted for this sublime passage, one of the finest strokes of his Eloquence.

It would be very easy to multiply similar quotations, when speaking of this Orator. But it is not my design to prevent public speakers from reading him. I invite them, on the contrary, to learn him by heart; and to transfuse his energy, his vigour, and his colouring, into their own Eloquence.\*

\* The Abp. of Cambray gives us his sentiments of Demosthenes, in the following terms: ‘ Demosthenes moves,



## SECTION XVI.

## OF BOSSUET.

**A**T the very name of Demosthenes, my admiration reflects on the most eloquent man

'warms, and captivates the heart. He was too sensibly  
'touched with the interest of his country, to mind the little  
'glittering fancies of Isocrates. Every Oration of Demos-  
'thenes is a close chain of reasoning, that represents the  
'generous notions of a soul who disdains any thought that  
'is not great. His discourses gradually increase in force  
'by greater light and new reasons, which are always illus-  
'trated by bold figures and lively images. One cannot but  
'see that he has the good of the republic entirely at heart,  
'and that nature itself speaks in all his transports; for his  
'artful address is so masterly that it never appears. No-  
'thing ever equalled the force and vehemence of his dis-  
'courses.'—*Dialogues concerning Eloquence*, Dial. i. p. 20.

M. ROLLIN paints the character of this Orator by the following extract of the sentiments of Quintilian and Dion. Halicarnassus: 'Demosthenes, among Orators, is the  
'standard, which every one must necessarily follow who  
'aspires to true Eloquence. His style is so strong, so close,  
'and nervous, it is every where so just, so exactly concise,  
'that there is nothing too much or too little. What distin-  
'guishes the Eloquence of Demosthenes, is, the impetuo-  
'sity of the expression, the choice of words, and the beauty  
'of the disposition; which being supported throughout,  
'and accompanied with force and sweetness, keeps the at-  
'tention of the judges perpetually fixed. Æschines, indeed,  
'is bright and solid; he enlarges and amplifies, but is of-  
'ten close; so that his style, which at first seems only flow-  
'ing and sweet, discovers itself upon a nearer view to be

of my nation, who bears the greatest resemblance to him of all his competitors. Such, whom we

‘vehement and emphatic, in which Demosthenes surpasses him.’

M. ROLLIN then refers us to Cicero’s celebrated judgment of Demosthenes, (*Orat. n. 23 et 104, et ep. ad Brut. n. 35.*) and to the sentiments of M. de Toureil, after which he gives us his own, as follow :

‘What is there, then, in his Orations that is so admirable, and has forced away the universal and unanimous applause of all ages? Is Demosthenes an Orator who amuses himself barely with tickling the ear, by the sound and harmony of periods; or does he impose upon the mind by a florid style and shining thoughts? Such Eloquence may, indeed, dazzle and charm, the moment we hear it; but the impression it makes is of a short duration. What we admire in Demosthenes, is the plan, the series, and the order and disposition of the Oration; it is the strength of the proofs, the solidity of the arguments, the grandeur and nobleness of the sentiments, and of the style; the vivacity of the turns and figures; in a word, the wonderful art of representing the subjects he treats, in all their lustre, and displaying them in all their strength. But that which distinguishes Demosthenes still more, and in which no one has imitated him, is, that he forgets himself so entirely; is always so scrupulous in avoiding every thing that might look like a shew or parade of wit and genius; and so careful to make the Auditor attend to the cause, and not to the Orator, that no expression, turn or thought ever escape him, which are calculated merely to shine. This reservedness, this moderation, in so fine a genius as Demosthenes, and in topics so susceptible of graces and elegance, raises his merit to its highest pitch, and is superior to all encomiums.’—  
ROLLIN, v. ii. c. iii. §. iii. p. 251, 252.

Dr. BLAIR makes the following remarks on the style of Demosthenes. ‘His Orations are strongly animated; and

may consider as one of these Orators, whom Cicero styles "vehement, and, in some measure,

' full of the impetuosity and fire of public spirit. They proceed in a continued strain of inductions, consequences, and demonstrations, founded on sound reason. The figures which he uses are never sought after; but always rise from the subject. He employs them sparingly indeed; for splendour are not the distinctions of this Orator's composition. It is an energy of thought peculiar to himself, which forms his character, and sets him above all others. He attends much more to things than to words. We forget the Orator, and think of the business. He warms the mind, and impels to action. He has no parade and ostentation; no methods of insinuation; no laboured introductions; but is like a man full of his subject, who, after preparing his audience by a sentence or two for hearing plain truths, enters directly on business.—The style of Demosthenes is strong and concise, though sometimes, it must not be dissembled, harsh and abrupt. His words are very expressive; his arrangement firm and manly; and far from being unmusical. Negligent of lesser graces, he seems rather to have aimed at that sublime which lies in sentiment. His action and pronunciation are recorded to have been uncommonly vehement and ardent; which, from the manner of his composition, we are naturally led to believe. The character which one forms of him, from reading his works, is of the austere, rather than the gentle kind. He is, on every occasion, grave, serious, passionate; takes every thing on a high tone; never lets himself down, nor attempts any thing like pleasantry. If any fault can be found to his admirable Eloquence, it is, that he sometimes borders on the hard and dry. He may also be thought to want smoothness and grace. But these defects are far more than compensated, by that admirable and masterly force of masculine Eloquence, which, as it overpowered all who heard it, cannot, at this day, be read without emotion."—BLAIR'S *Lectures*, vol. ii. p. 21, 22, 23.

tragical.\*" Such, who transported with an **em-**passioned Eloquence, rises superior to rules and models, and advances the art to all the elevation of his peculiar genius.—An Orator, who ascends to the height of heaven, whence he descends with his expanded mind to sit upon the side of a tomb, and to pull down the pride of Princes and Kings before God, who, after distinguishing them for a moment upon earth, confounds them for ever in the common dust.—A Writer, who frames for himself a language as new as his ideas ; who imparts to his expressions such a character of energy, that the reader supposes he hears him ; and gives to his style such a majesty of elocution, that the idiom he makes use of seems to transform and improve itself under his pen.—An Apostle, who instructs the world, whilst celebrating the most illustrious of his contemporaries, making them become, even from their graves, the Preachers of all ages ; who, in bewailing the death of one single man, clearly shews the vanity of mankind. An Orator, in fine, whose discourses, animated by a most glowing and original genius, are classic works in Eloquence, which ought to be perpetually studied ; just as, in the arts, one goes to Rome to form his taste by the master-pieces of Raphael and Michael Angelo.

\* *Grandis, et, ut ita dicam, tragicus Orator.* Brutus, 208.

Behold the French Demosthenes! Behold Bossuet!

We may apply to his rhetorical writings the panegyric which Quintilian ascribed to the Jupiter of Phidias, when he said, that this statue had increased the religion of the people.

Bossuet hath been, in Europe, the real former of the Eloquence of the Pulpit. Lingendes, who might have laid claim to a share of this honour, wrote his sermons in Latin, and consequently, was not of more use than Cicero to the preachers of the age of Louis XIV.

Bossuet fixed the boundaries of the art in the funeral Oration: and it is a singularity worthy of being remarked, that, at the age of fifty-eight, he finished his rhetorical labours by his masterpiece, the panegyric of the great Condé.

I shall say nothing here of his sermons. I have borne sufficient testimony elsewhere\* to the

\* The Abbe refers to a separate dissertation of his, entitled 'Reflexions sur les Sermons nouveaux de M. Bossuet;' in which work he introduces the highest eulogiums on his favourite author. As a specimen, the reader is presented with the following comparison: "As Bossuet formerly read Homer; that he might be inflamed with the charming descriptions of this Poet; with the same assurance should we read the sermons of Bossuet, when, after

lively admiration which they have excited in me ; and I take pleasure in renewing the declaration, because I love always to revive the homage which is due to genius.

Before him, Maillard, Menot, Corenus, Valladier, and a multitude of other French Preachers, whose names, at this day, are obscure or ridiculous, had disgraced the Eloquence of the Pulpit by a wretched style, a barbarous erudition, a preposterous mythology, low buffoonery, and, even, sometimes, by obscene details.

Bossuet appeared,

‘ long application to study, we have need to have our fatigued imagination re-animated.” p. 231.

BISHOP ATTERBURY, during his exile in France, and in the course of his epistolary correspondence with his friends in England, expresses his opinion of Bossuet, in the following strong terms :

‘ Of what I have read since I came on this side of the water, I have conceived a much greater opinion of the Bishop of Meaux, than I had while in England, and give him readily the preference of all those writers of the Church of France, with which I am acquainted. He is an universal genius, and manages every thing he takes in hand, like a master. Good sense and sound reflections attend all he says ; which is expressed in the most agreeable and beautiful manner, without any of the pomp or paint of false Oratory. He has particularly the secret of knowing not only what to say, but what not to say :—the hardest task even of the most exact and excellent writers !’

Accustomed to find himself engaged in controversy, he was, perhaps, indebted to the critical observations of the Protestants, who narrowly watched him, for that elevated strain, that strength of reasoning, that union of Logic and Eloquence, which distinguished all his discourses.

Do you wish to know the revolution which he effected in the pulpit? Open the writings of Bourdaloue, of whom he was the forerunner and model. Yes; Bossuet never appears to me greater than when I read Bourdaloue, who, twenty years afterwards, entered this new road, where he had the skill to shew himself an original by imitating

‘I really prefer his funeral Orations to those of Flechier and Bourdaloue; though I think he would have written still better, had he imitated them less; for by that means, he now and then heightens his expression a little too much, and becomes unnatural.’—*Letter xiv.*—In another letter, he says, “The more I read of the Bishop of Meaux, the more I value him as a great and able writer, and particularly for that talent of taking as many advantages of an adversary, and giving him as few, as any man, I believe, that ever entered the lists of controversy. There is a serious warmth in all he says, and his manner of saying it is noble and moving.”—See ATTERBURY’S *Epistolary Correspondence*, and *General Dictionary*, vol. ii. p. 444. n.

Dr. BLAIR passes the following encomium on Bossuet: ‘The most nervous and sublime of all the French Orators, is the famous Bishop of Meaux; in whose *Oraisons Funèbres*, there is a very high degree of Oratory.’—Vol. ii. p. 237.

him, and in which he surpassed him in labour, without being capable of equalling him in genius.

Do you wish to select in more remote times another object of comparison? Place Bossuet among the most illustrious Orators of the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries.—Compare the discourse which he delivered on the day of the opening of the famous Assembly of the Clergy in 1682,\* with the sermon which the Bishop of Bitonto preached the third Sunday in Advent, 1546, at the opening of the Council of Trent. You would imagine that between the Bishop of Bitonto, and the Bishop of Meaux, there had elapsed an interval of many ages. There is not, however, the difference of a century and a half. But these two periods, so near to each other, are divided by all the distance which removes the grossest barbarism from the most refined taste.

We have, in the edition of the Council of Trent, published at Louvaine in 1567, all the sermons which were delivered in the different sessions, before that Assembly. There are some

\* BOSSUET's sermon, on this occasion, was preached from *Num.* xxiv. 5. 'How goodly are thy tents, O Jacob, and thy tabernacles, O Israel!' His great object was to inflame the assembly with a fiery zeal for the extirpation of the Reformed Religion in France. To this succeeded "Circular Letters of the Assembly," and in 1685, the famous 'Revocation of the Edict of Nantz.'—ROBINSON'S *Life of CLAUDE*, p. xlii. &c.



funeral Orations, and more than thirty other discourses, which were preached by the Bishops, by the Doctors of the Faculty of Paris, or by the Monks. That of the Bishop of Bitonto is the only one which hath retained some celebrity ; and as it is evidently the best of all, it is by this piece that we are enabled to judge of the Eloquence of the sixteenth century.

This sermon contains some beauties of Oratory ; but it is written without method, or taste, and sometimes presents an indecent mixture of sacred scripture and heathen mythology.

The Bishop of Bitonto says, ‘ That nature hath given us two hands, two eyes, and two feet, in order that man may be a council in epitome whilst making use of all his members together ; for one hand washes the other, and one foot sustains the other.’\*†

\* *Quemadmodum et ipsa natura, manus nobis geminas, geminosque oculos, pedes item geminos ided dedisse videtur, ut quasi collecto Concilio homo semper agat, nam et manus manum lavat, pes pedem sustentat.—Oratio Eb. Bitont.*

† The name of this famed Bishop was CORNELIO MUSCO. He was reckoned one of the greatest preachers of his age. Drelincourt mentions that he is called the Chrysostom of the Italians.—*Bayle’s Dictionary.*

See some account of his curious sermon in Father PAUL’s history of the Council of Trent, B. ii. p. 124, 125. Also in JURIEU’s history.

questions, which he himself converts into so many personal accusations, rush upon him, and gather strength? If, to these evidences overwhelming to the sinner, there follows a sublime and striking representation, which terrifies his imagination, and causes his thoughts to be greatly confused? Thus resembling a solemn sentence, which the judge proceeds to pronounce upon the guilty, after having first confounded him.

Such is that sublime and famous *Apostrophe*, which Massillon addresses to the Supreme Being, in his sermon, ‘on the small number of the elect.’ ‘O God! where are thine elect?’ These words, so plain, spread consternation. Each hearer places himself in that list of reprobates which had preceded this passage. He dares no more reply to the Orator, who had, again and again, demanded of him, if he were of the number of the righteous, whose names alone shall be written in the book of life; but, entering with consternation into his own heart, which speaks sufficiently plain by its compunctions, he then imagines that he hears the irrevocable decree of his reprobation.

The eloquent Racine almost always proceeds by interrogations, in impassioned scenes; and this figure, which gives such an ardent rapidity to his style, animates and warms all his argu-

ments, none of which are ever cold, flat, or abstracted.

The success of this oratorical figure is infallible in Eloquence, when it is properly employed. It is the natural language of a soul deeply affected. If you wish to see an example of it, a famous one now occurs to me.

Every one knows that fine introduction of Cicero, who, unable to express the lively indignation of his patriotic zeal, rushes abruptly upon Catiline, and instantly overwhelms him by the vehemence of his interrogations. ‘How long, ‘O Catiline, wilt thou abuse our patience? How ‘long shall we continue to be the objects of thy ‘fury? Whither will thy headstrong audacity ‘impel thee? Perceivest thou not the constant ‘watch in the city, the apprehensions of the people, the enraged countenances of the Senators, ‘who have discovered thy pernicious designs? ‘Thinkest thou that I know not what passed the ‘last night in the house of L cca? Hast thou not ‘made a distribution of employments, and parcelled out all Italy with thy accomplices?’\*†

\* Quousque tandem abutere, Catalina, patienti  nostr ? quamdiu etiam, furor iste tuus nos eludet? quem ad finem sese effrenata jactabit audacia? nihil-ne te nocturnum pr sidiu  palatii, nihil urbis vigili , nihil timor populi, nihil concursus honorum omnium, nihil hic munitissimus habendi

Here is eloquence ! here is nature ! It is by his making use of such language, that the Orator dives to the very bottom of the human heart.\*

*senatûs locus, nihil horum ora vultusque moverunt ? Patere tua consilia non sentis ? quid proximâ nocte egeris, ubi fueris, quos convocaveris, quem nostrûm ignorare arbitraris ? &c.—In Catil. Orat. 1.*

† The intelligent reader will perceive that the above translation is from the French of our author, though not exactly corresponding with the Latin of Cicero. The following is subjoined as a more full and faithful translation of the Roman Orator :

‘ How long, O Cataline, wilt thou abuse our patience ?  
 ‘ How long also shall thy madness elude us ? Whither wilt  
 ‘ thy ungovernable audacity impel thee ? Could neither the  
 ‘ nightly garrison of the citadel, nor the watch of the city,  
 ‘ nor the general consternation, nor the congress of all good  
 ‘ men, nor this strongly-fortified place where the senate is  
 ‘ held, nor the enraged countenances of those Senators, deter thee from thy impious designs ? Dost thou not perceive that thy counsels are all discovered ? Thinkest thou  
 ‘ that there are any of us ignorant of thy transactions the  
 ‘ past night, the place of rendezvous, thy collected associates ?’ &c.

\* ‘INTERROGATIONS,’ says Dr. Blair, ‘are passionate figures. They are, indeed, on so many occasions, the native language of passion, that their use is extremely frequent ; and, in ordinary conversation, when men are heated, they prevail as much as in the most sublime Oratory. The unfigured, literal use of Interrogation is to ask a question ; but when men are prompted by passion, whatever they would affirm, or deny, with great vehemence, they naturally put in the form of a question ; expressing thereby the strongest confidence of the truth of their own sentiment,

## SECTION XVIII.

## OF THE ELOQUENCE OF M. BRIDAINÉ.

**I**F there be extant among us any traces of this ancient and energetic Eloquence, which is nothing else than the original voice of nature, it is

‘and appealing to their hearers for the impossibility of the contrary. Thus, in Scripture: ‘God is not a man that he should lie, neither the son of man that he should repent. Hath he said? And shall he not do it? Or hath he spoken? And shall he not make it good?’ (*Numbers* xxiii. 19.)—So Demosthenes, addressing himself to the Athenians; ‘Tell me, will you still go about and ask one another, what news? What can be more astonishing news than this, that the man of Macedon makes war upon the Athenians, and disposes of the affairs of Greece?—Is Philip dead? No, but he is sick. What signifies it to you whether he be dead or alive? For, if any thing happen to this Philip, you will immediately raise up another.’—‘All this, delivered without interrogation, had been faint and ineffectual; but the warmth and eagerness which this questioning method expresses, awaken the hearers, and strike them with much greater force.’—BLAIR’s *Lectures*, vol. i. p. 355, 356.

‘Much to the same purpose we may add those sublime interrogations in the book of Job, where the Almighty is himself the Speaker; and that in the eleventh chapter of the same poem: ‘Canst thou by searching find out God? Canst thou find out the Almighty unto perfection? It is high as Heaven, what canst thou do? deeper than hell, what canst thou know?’—All the energy of this passage would be lost if once divested of the interrogations; should it be said, Thou canst not by searching find out God;

among the missionaries, and in the country, where we must seek for examples. There, some apostolic men, endowed with a vigorous and bold imagination, know no other success than conversions, no other applauses than tears.\* Often devoid of taste, they descend, I confess, to bur-

‘Thou canst not find out the Almighty unto perfection: it is high as Heaven, and thou canst do nothing; and it is deep as Hell, and thou canst know nothing.’

‘Another very happy illustration of the force of this figure may be brought from the speech of St. PAUL; Acts xxvi. where, with astonishing effect, he transfers his discourse from Augustus to Agrippa. In verse 26 he speaks of him in the third person; ‘The King,’ says he ‘knows of those things, before whom also I speak freely.’ He then turns abruptly upon him: ‘King Agrippa, believest thou the prophets? And immediately answers his own question: ‘I know that thou believest.’ ‘The smoothest Eloquence,’ says Mr. Smith ‘the most insinuating complaisance, could never have made such an impression upon Agrippa as this unexpected and pathetic address.’—SMITH’S LONGINUS, p. 93.

See also upon this head GIBBON’S *Rhetoric*, p. 176, 191.

\* ‘The best applause,’ says Dr. BLAIR ‘which a preacher can receive, arises from the serious and deep impressions, which his discourse leaves on those who hear it. The finest encomium, perhaps, ever bestowed on a preacher, was given by Louis XIV. to the eloquent Bishop of Clermont (Massillon).’—BLAIR’S *Lectures*, vol. ii. p. 125, 126.—See page 22 of this book, note.

‘Docēte in ecclesiā te, non clamor populi, sed gemitus suscitetur; lachrymæ auditorum laudes tuæ sunt.’—Jerom. ad. Nepot.

lesque details ; but they forcibly strike the senses ; their threatenings impress terror ; the people listen to them with profit : many among them have sublime strokes ; and an Orator doth not hear them without advantage, when he is skilful in observing the important effects of his art.

M. Bridaine, the man, who, in the present age, is the most justly celebrated in this way, was born with a popular Eloquence, abounding with metaphorical and striking expressions ; and no one ever possessed, in a higher degree, the rare talent of arresting the attention of an assembled multitude.

He had so fine a voice, as to render credible all the wonders which history relates of the declamation of the ancients, for he was as easily heard by ten thousand people in the open fields, as if he had spoken under the most resounding arch. In all he said, there were observable unexpected strokes of Oratory, the boldest metaphors, thoughts sudden, new and striking, all the marks of a rich imagination, some passages, sometimes even whole discourses, composed with care, and written with an equal combination of taste and animation.

I remember to have heard him deliver the introduction of the first discourse which he preached in the Church of St. Sulpice, in 1751. The

first company in the capital went, out of curiosity, to hear him.

Bridaine perceived among the congregation many Bishops, and persons of the first rank, as well as a vast number of ecclesiastics. This sight, far from intimidating, suggested to him the following exordium, so far at least as my memory remains, of a passage, with which I have been always sensibly affected, and which perhaps, will not appear unworthy of Bossuet, or Demosthenes.

‘ At the sight of an Auditory so new to me,  
‘ methinks, my brethren, I ought only to open my  
‘ mouth to solicit your favour in behalf of a poor  
‘ missionary, destitute of all those talents which  
‘ you require of those who speak to you about  
‘ your salvation. Nevertheless, I experience  
‘ to-day, a feeling very different. And, if I am  
‘ cast down, suspect me not of being depressed  
‘ by the wretched uneasiness occasioned by vanity,  
‘ as if I were accustomed to preach myself.  
‘ God forbid that a minister of Heaven should  
‘ ever suppose he needed an excuse with you!  
‘ for whoever ye may be, ye are all of you sinners  
‘ like myself. It is before your God and  
‘ mine, that I feel myself impelled at this moment  
‘ to strike my breast.

‘ Until now, I have proclaimed the righteousness  
‘ of the Most High in Churches covered



‘with thatch. I have preached the rigours of  
‘penance to the unfortunate who wanted bread.  
‘I have declared to the good inhabitants of the  
‘country the most awful truths of my religion.  
‘Unhappy man! what have I done? I have  
‘made sad the poor, the best friends of my God!  
‘I have conveyed terror and grief into those simple and honest souls, whom I ought to have  
‘pitied and consoled! It is here only where I behold the great, the rich, the oppressors of suffering humanity, or sinners daring and hardened.  
‘Ah! it is here only where the sacred word  
‘should be made to resound with all the force of  
‘its thunder; and where I should place with me  
‘in this pulpit, on the one side, Death which  
‘threatens you, and on the other, my great God,  
‘who is about to judge you. I hold to-day your  
‘sentence in my hand. Tremble then in my presence, ye proud and disdainful men who hear  
‘me! The necessity of salvation, the certainty of  
‘death, the uncertainty of that hour, so terrifying  
‘to you, final impenitence, the last judgment,  
‘the number of the elect, hell, and above all, Eternity! Eternity! These are the subjects upon  
‘which I am come to discourse, and which I  
‘ought, doubtless, to have reserved for you alone.  
‘Ah! what need have I of your commendation,  
‘which perhaps, might damn me, without saving  
‘you? God is about to rouse you, while his unworthy minister speaks to you! for I have had  
‘a long experience of his mercies. Penetrated

‘ with a detestation of your past iniquities, and  
 ‘ shedding tears of sorrow and repentance, you  
 ‘ will then, throw yourselves into my arms ; and,  
 ‘ by this remorse, you will prove that I am suffi-  
 ‘ ciently eloquent.’

Who doth not by this time, perceive, how much this Eloquence excels the frigid and miserable pretensions of modern wit? In apologizing, so to speak, for having preached upon hell in the villages, Bridaine boldly assumed all the authority over his auditory, which belonged to his office, and prepared their hearts for the awful truths, which he intended to announce. This Exordium alone gave him a right to say every thing. Many persons still remember his sermon on Eternity, and the terror which he diffused throughout the congregation, whilst blending, as was usual with him, quaint comparisons with sublime transports, he exclaimed, ‘ What foundation, my brethren, have you for supposing your dying day at such a distance? Is it your youth? ‘ Yes,’ you answer, ‘ I am, as yet, but ‘ twenty, but thirty.’ ‘ Sirs, it is not you who are ‘ twenty or thirty years old, it is death which has ‘ advanced twenty or thirty years towards you. ‘ Observe : Eternity approaches. Do you know ‘ what this Eternity is? It is a pendulum whose ‘ vibration says continually, Always—Ever— ‘ Ever—Always—Always ! In the mean while, ‘ a reprobate cries out, ‘ What o’ clock is it? And ‘ the same voice answers, Eternity.’

The thundering voice of Bridaine, added on those occasions, a new energy to his Eloquence ; and the Auditory, familiarized to his language and ideas, appeared at such times in dismay before him. The profound silence which reigned in the congregation, especially when he preached until the approach of night, was interrupted from time to time, and in a manner very perceptible, by the long and mournful sighs, which proceeded, all at once, from every corner of the Church where he was speaking.

Orators ! ye who are wholly engrossed about your own reputation, fall at the feet of this apostolic man, and learn from a missionary, wherein true Eloquence consists. The people ! the people ! they are the principal, and perhaps, the best judges of your talents.\*

\* ' Whoever, upon comparison, is deemed, by a common Audience, the greatest Orator, ought most certainly to be pronounced such by men of science and erudition. And, though an indifferent Orator may triumph for a long time, and be esteemed altogether perfect by the vulgar, who are satisfied with his accomplishment, and know not in what he is defective ; yet, whenever the true genius arises, he draws to him the attention of every one, and immediately appears superior to his rival.'—HUME'S *Essays*, Ess. xii.

## SECTION XIX.

## ON THE CHOICE OF SUBJECTS.

**T**HE success of this sort of popular Eloquence is infallible, when there is united a voice sufficiently strong to maintain its vehemence, and a taste sufficiently delicate to avoid its eccentricities.

Hence we draw this conclusion, that it is a great error to discard, from the gospel-ministry, those awful subjects, which enkindle the imagination of the Preacher, while they tend to arouse every conscience. Besides that religion is founded upon those awful truths, which its ministers ought not to conceal, and which men are afraid to hear, in proportion to their tendency to produce a conversion, I know no subjects which give a more ample scope to the art of Oratory.

The Christian Orator, who is above enriching his compositions with them, renounces his greatest advantages.

But, while we present these objects of terror, we cannot be too strongly convinced that it would be better to leave sinners in supineness than to drive them to despair; that this is not so much to reach the end as to exceed all bounds; that the gospel is a law of love, and not a code of wrath;

that men are naturally so weak that their faults ought to excite more compassion than anger ; that a Preacher is not the minister of the vengeance of Heaven, but the dispenser of its mercies ; that instead of repelling sinners, it is proper to affect, to win, to reclaim them through fear to love ; and to attemper the rigour of the law with the attraction of the rewards of the gospel. Yes ; it would be doubtless too severe, only to announce threatenings to men, who need continually to be encouraged and consoled.

Make choice of affecting subjects, which lay hold of, and interest, the man and the christian. Be scrupulous about choosing those confined subjects, which circumscribe the Orator within too narrow bounds, which are connected with no moral precept, or which make a part of all discourses on morality. Avoid frivolous subjects, whose surface appears showy, but which, when we attempt to search into them, only present us with particulars too insignificant and slender for Eloquence ;—such as treat of matters of decorum rather than of duty ;—such as suggest materials for a letter rather than grounds for a sermon.—Avoid quaint subjects which are improper for the multitude, merely serving the Orator himself for a pompous declamation, in which the human heart can take no interest ;—philosophical and abstract subjects, equally remote from religion and Eloquence, and more adapted to the

## THE PRINCIPLES

... the Lesson, then to the Gospel-  
... subjects, in a word, which, though  
... the appearance of being novel and  
... really far-fetched and affected,  
... a discovery is made, not so much  
... as the work of it.

Many great subjects will remain for Christian  
... But there is no need  
... when they do not happen to  
... to the mind, as by an  
... inspiration.

Begin with ... the prevailing bent of  
... your strength  
... imagination,  
... that sort, which  
... and which nature  
... of you.

... in beaten tracks. A  
... new treasures in  
... should we hesitate to en-  
... which have been  
... Is it because our  
... of all their most  
... in draining those fields,  
... have changed them into

If we were unacquaint-  
those original ideas.

... and  
... and

which we so justly admire in their writings, should we have conceived them of ourselves? The superiority of the models ought to enkindle our emulation, instead of damping our courage.

If Bossuet, Bourdaloue, Massillon, were to return upon earth, think we, that their genius would be so fettered by their former masterly performances, as to be incapable of fresh productions? or that these immortal Orators would not, even at this day, have been equal to themselves?—Exert your talents and zeal! The subjects, which seem to be exhausted, will immediately receive new life: and the Orator, who can even now acquire originality, after these primitive men, shall participate their renown through all ages.

---

SECTION XX.

OF PANEGYRICS.

**W**HEREFORE should we suppose that we could succeed better in Eloquence by making choice of subjects less known, when we so seldom observe distinguished success in the species of Panegyric, although the masters of the art have not hitherto travelled this road with that eclat which they have acquired in delivering doctrinal and moral discourses? The new subjects

in this branch of Eloquence, which remain for Christian Orators to handle, do not infallibly suggest to their minds the most eloquent Orations. This remark proves that not new subjects, but new ideas, are wanting, in order to excel in the art of Oratory.

Nothing, however, is more adapted to inflame the imagination, than the praise bestowed by the sacred ministry on those Christian heroes, whose examples do credit to our religion, while they condemn our behaviour.

If it be an excellent and pleasing sight to behold persons assembled in a Church, in order to their being instructed in all the duties of religion, it is also, without doubt, a very noble institution to have altars erected to virtue, and public eulogiums decreed to the most reverend saints, whom religion holds up to the imitation of her children. But men, whose lives, although in other respects unblemished, have been, notwithstanding, not much known, do not furnish sufficient materials for Eloquence.

To acquire and maintain the honour of such solemn homage, it is necessary to possess celebrity proceeding from superior genius, or brilliant actions ; to have obtained a distinguished influence over the age, or, at least, over the country, in which one has lived ; to have formed an epoch



in the history of religion; to be exalted above the common virtues; to have outlived one's self by illustrious monuments; and to appear before posterity with a reputation commanding respect: for, in spite of all the pomp of declaimers, a saint unknown will only obtain eulogiums unnoticed like himself.

The most common fault, attending this species of discourse, is, a failure in giving a just description of the character of the man who is praised.

Panegyrists more or less dwell upon the surface, instead of penetrating to the bottom, of the subject.

Most Panegyrics, distinguished from one another merely by the title, are equally applicable to all saints in similar circumstances, and consequently do not characterize any one.

It is on this account that we have not, as yet, any collection of the kind, which could be quoted for a model.

The Panegyrics of Flechier, so long extolled as master-pieces in the rhetoric of colleges, are, in the present day, extremely fallen from their ancient glory.

Those of Massillon are universally considered as the least valuable of his productions. We are continually losing sight of the saint, whom the Orator is praising, to pursue long digressions of morality, generally foreign to the subject, and, of which, not one passage is remembered.

The inattention of Preachers has occasioned the disgust of the public. This species of composition is now pretty generally abandoned. Excepting a very small number of privileged subjects, which should never be given up. Panegyrics are very rarely pronounced in the pulpits of Paris.

It is when composing these sacred eulogies that we ought especially to keep in view this distinguished maxim of Boileau, "Nothing is beautiful but truth."

It is allowable to embellish facts by comparisons, or by contrasts, provided that we confine ourselves to those innocent artifices of Eloquence; but it is ridiculous to pretend a false admiration, which every one sees through, and in which no one participates.

Indeterminate commendations, common places, accumulated epithets, deceitful adulations, disgusting exaggerations, discover ignorance or knavery, and at once destroy the confidence of the auditory.

Let the Orator then, always reflect that he is placed in the Pulpit of truth ; that he is surrounded with a number of intelligent hearers ; that that which ceases to be probable is revolting ; that the public opinion is never exposed on with impunity ; and that extravagant compliments debase him who bestows them, without ever exalting him who receives them. Lysippus said justly, that he had honoured Alexander more by representing him with a pike in his hand, than Appelles, who always painted him hurling the thunderbolt like Jupiter.

When the subject of a panegyric is fertile in events, the moral ought to arise out of the historical narrative, without smothering it under a heap of reflections which occur to every auditor. A method too didactic would be injurious to the discourse, by impeding its rapidity.

Thoroughly comprehend the character and actions of the man whom you celebrate. Surround him with his contemporaries. Describe the manners of the age in which he lived. Collect, combine, all the particulars which tend to the same point, that, with them, you may frame your materials. Arrange, so to speak, the virtues, the talents, the events, the misfortunes, which history presents to your view, and you will then impart to your narrations all the strength of argument, and all the glow of Eloquence.

We cannot but reprobate the method of those inanimate Panegyrists, who confound rhetorical distribution with chronological order.

That severe sentence alights on such, which the Critic Boileau passed on poets, who are destitute of poetical rapture, and who write without enthusiasm: He styles them 'sorry historians, that will follow the order of time without daring for one moment to lose sight of a subject.'\*

But it is no less certain, that, in the plan of a Panegyric, we must attend to the plain relation of facts, so that the discourse, composed in other respects according to the rules of art, may appear the simple developement of the subject.

It is with some astonishment, that, after having read in Massillon all the circumstances of the death of a martyr or saint, we find the Orator afterwards promising the second part of the same Panegyric.

This confusion of the plan destroys the effect of the subject; and the hearer, continually bewil-

\* *Maigres Historiens suivront l'ordre des temps ;  
Ils n'osent un moment perdre un sujet de vue.  
Pour prendre Gand, il faut que Lille soit rendue,  
Et que leur vers exact ainsi que Mèzerai,  
Ait déjà fait tomber les remparts de Cou trai,*

dered, through the want of historical order, departs without obtaining the knowledge of him, whose praises he came to hear so emphatically delivered. What, but a panegyric, is this, which does not describe the man to whom it is consecrated, and whose history I am still obliged to consult, if I wish to form clear ideas of his life ?\*

\* Memoirs and Panegyrics of eminent characters, when well selected and applied, are instructive and important branches of composition and reading.

In the list of Biography, among a great variety which might be mentioned, the Editor may venture to say, that perhaps, there is no work of the sort better composed, nor of greater utility to the young student and divine, than *Memoirs of the life, character, and writings of Dr. DODDRIDGE, by the late Rev. JOB ORTON*; in which this excellent man pre-eminently shines forth a pattern for imitation, as a scholar, a gentleman, and a divine.

Of detached Eulogiums on particular characters, none, perhaps, are more forcibly expressed, or more justly applied than Mr. Burke's, on that singularly benevolent character, Mr. HOWARD, the fame of whose disinterested actions hath raised him in Europe, what Horace styles *monumentum are perennius*.

Says Mr. Burke; 'I cannot name this gentleman, without remarking, that his labours and writings have done much to open the eyes and hearts of mankind. He has visited all Europe—not to survey the sumptuousness of palaces, or the stateliness of temples; not to make accurate measurements of the remains of ancient grandeur, nor to form a scale of the curiosity of modern art; not to collect medals, or collate manuscripts; but to dive into the depths of dungeons; to plunge into the infection of hospitals; to survey the mansions of sorrow and pain, and to take the gauge and dimensions of misery, depression, and contempt;

## SECTION XLI.

OF S. VINCENT DE PAUL.

OF all the subjects of Panegyric, which the modern history of religion affords us, the best, in my opinion, is the eulogy of S. Vincent

‘to remember the forgotten; to attend to the neglected; to visit the forsaken; and to compare and collate the distresses of all men, in all countries.

‘His plan is original; and is as full of genius as it is of humanity. It was a voyage of discovery; a circumnavigation of charity. Already the benefit of his labour is felt more or less in every country; I hope he will anticipate his final reward, by seeing all its effects realized in his own. He will receive, not by retail, but in gross, the reward of those who visit the prisoner; and he has so forestalled and monopolized this branch of charity, that there will be, I trust, little room to merit by such acts of benevolence hereafter.”—BURKE’S *Speech to the Electors of Bristol*, 1780.

The well known writer of the above elegant encomium has also given the public a later specimen of his talent for Panegyric, in that highly coloured painting of the “beautiful Queen of France,” in his work entitled, *Reflections on the Revolution in France*, p. 112.

However divided the public are respecting the political sentiments contained in this celebrated work, it seems to be a prevailing and just opinion, that, in this description, Mr. Burke has suffered his imagination and gallantry to gain the ascendancy over his sober judgment; and that, while painting the hardships of an individual, he has discovered the very spirit of a knight-errant, and carried his readers back to the almost forgotten age of chivalry.

de Paul ; a man of great virtue, though possessed of but little renown ; the best citizen whom France hath had ; the Apostle of humanity, who, after having been a shepherd in his childhood, hath left in his country establishments of more utility to the unfortunate, than the finest monuments of his sovereign, Louis XIV.

He was, successively, a slave at Tunisi, Preceptor of the Cardinal de Retz, Minister of a village, Chaplain-General of the galleys, Principal of a college, Chief of the missions, and Joint-Commissioner of Ecclesiastical Benefices.\* He instituted, in France, the Seminaries of the Lazarists, and of the Daughters of Charity, who devote themselves to the consolation of the unfortunate, and who scarcely ever change their condition, although their vows only bind them for a year. He endowed hospitals for foundlings, for orphans, for the insane, for galley-slaves, and for old men. His generous compassion reached all kinds of wretchedness, with which the human species is oppressed, and monuments of his beneficence are to be found throughout all the provinces of the kingdom. When reading his life, we remark, that nothing does more honour to religion, than the history of institutions formed in favour of humanity, when humanity is beholden for them to the ministers of the altars. Whilst

\* *Adjoint au ministère de la feuille des Bénéfices.*

kings, armed against each other, ravage the earth, already laid waste by other scourges, Vincent de Paul, the son of a husbandman of Gascony, repaired the public calamities, and distributed more than twenty millions of lives in Champagne, in Picardy, in Lorraine, in Artois, where the inhabitants of whole villages were dying through want, and were afterwards left in the fields without burial, until he undertook to defray the expenses of interment. He discharged, for some time, an office of zeal and charity towards the galleys. He saw, one day, a wretched galley-slave, who had been condemned to three years confinement for smuggling, and who appeared inconsolable on account of his wife and children having been left in the greatest distress. Vincent de Paul, sensibly affected with his situation, offered to put himself in his stead, and, what doubtless will scarcely be credited, the exchange was accepted. This virtuous man was chained among the crew of galley-slaves, and his feet continued to be swollen during the remainder of his life, from the weight of those honourable irons which he had borne.

It is evident how much an action like this is capable of suggesting to the mind of an Orator; and that he would be unworthy of his profession, if he related it without exciting tears.

When this great man came to Paris, foundlings were sold in the streets of St. Landry for



twenty sous a piece ; and the charge of these innocent creatures was committed, out of charity, as was reported, to diseased women, from whom they sucked corrupted milk.

These infants whom Government abandoned to public compassion, almost all perished ; and such as happened to escape so many dangers were introduced clandestinely into opulent families, in order to dispossess the legitimate heirs. This, for more than a century, was a never-failing source of litigation, the particulars of which are to be found in the compilation of our old lawyers. Vincent de Paul at once provided funds for the maintainance of twelve of these children. His charity was soon extended to the relief of all those who were left exposed at the doors of the churches. But that unusual zeal, which always gives life to a new institution, having cooled, the resources entirely failed, and fresh outrages were renewed on humanity.

Vincent de Paul was not discouraged. He convoked an extraordinary assembly. He caused a number of those wretched infants to be placed in the church ; and forthwith mounting the pulpit, he pronounced, with his eyes bathed in tears, that discourse, which doth as much honour to his piety as his Eloquence, and which I faithfully transcribe from the history of his life, drawn up by M. Abelly, Bishop of Rhodes.

‘ Compassion and charity have assuredly induced you, Ladies, to adopt these little creatures for your children. You have been their mothers by kindness, since their mothers by nature have forsaken them. See, now, whether ye also are willing to abandon them. Cease, for the present, to be their mothers, that ye may become their judges. Their life and their death are in your hands. I am going to put it to the vote, and to take the suffrages. It is time to pronounce their sentence, and to know if ye are unwilling to have compassion any longer upon them. They will live, if ye continue to take a charitable care of them, and they will all die if ye abandon them.’

Sighs were the only answer to this pathetic exhortation: and the same day, in the same church, at the very same time, the Foundling Hôpital at Paris was founded and endowed with a revenue of forty thousand livres.\*

\* The success attending this discourse of Vincent de Paul, in the erection of the Foundling Hospital at Paris, is elsewhere (§ 48) compared to that of the Bishop of Worcester’s sermon, which influenced the public benevolence to found an Hospital for Innoculation in London; and hence our author is led to remark, that “Eloquence could not obtain a more excellent triumph.” In addition to those two instances of successful discourse, it may be added, that, in consequence of Bishop Ridley’s sermon on alms, King Edward the Sixth founded St. Bartholemew’s Hospital for the sick and wounded, Bridewell for the wilfully idle and mad,

This is the man, who scarcely possesses any fame in Europe ! This is the man, who, according to the judgment of his enemies, had zeal only without talents ! His life was interwoven with good works, the benefit of which we still enjoy.

The misfortune of S. Vincent de Paul (if it be one to be little praised, and even little known), was not to be celebrated, when he died in 1661, by that eloquent Bossuet who immortalized all his heroes, and who, at the very time, was composing funeral orations for subjects far less deserving of his genius. But the honour of a public Panegyric is due to his virtues ; and the Orator, who shall represent him in a point of view worthy of the admiration and gratitude of his fellow-citizens, will have deserved well of his country.\*

and Christ Church for orphans.—BURNETT's *History of the Reformation*.

\* This singular character is styled the "Founder and 'first Superior General of the Congregation of the Mission.'" BAYLE's *Dictionary*, vol. i. p. 36.

The account given by our author of this great and good man, brings to recollection the benevolent and patriotic exertions of the late excellent and well known JONAS HANWAY, in behalf of chimney-sweepers' apprentices, and on other occasions. 'It was his maxim that one vigorous and 'well-concerted remonstrance of a real evil must be more 'effectual than a thousand vague complaints.' He himself made a vigorous and well-concerted remonstrance in behalf of infant parish-poor in London and Westminster, entered

## SECTION XXII.

## OF DESCRIBING CHARACTERS.

**I**T is common in Panegyrics, or in funeral Orations, for Orators to sketch the portraiture of contemporaries who have been the rivals or antagonists of the man whose virtues are praised. Such passages are commonly criticised with so much the more severity, as they always indicate design; and the Auditor is uninterested in hearing them, unless a distinguished precision immediately impress them on his memory; un-

into the melancholy detail of mismanagement and neglect, published authentic lists of their mortality, which was almost universal, encountered the resentment of parish officers of all ranks by publishing their names, informed himself of the best methods in practice, both at home and abroad, for preserving poor infants. After persevering for years in investigating the evil and the remedy, he, at length, in 1766, by his own exertions, and at his sole expence, obtained an act of parliament, which, from its beneficial influence, was called by poor people, *the act for keeping children alive*.

‘The life of JONAS HANWAY, is a series of benevolent intentions, recommended by his writings, promoted by his bounty, and accomplished by unceasing industry. All his efforts, except his opposition to the bill for naturalizing the Jews, were dictated by a wise, liberal, and enlarged benevolence. We calculate, with pleasing admiration, how much it is possible for a good man zealously affected to accomplish.’ ‘In every good work that he began, he did it with all his might, and prospered.’—CHARTER’S *Sermon on Alms*, p. 40, and HANWAY’S *Life*, by PUGH.

less each stroke of the pencil form an excellent trait ; unless the man, of whose character we are forming a judgment, is already celebrated ; and, in a word, unless the Orator compress many ideas into a very narrow compass.

When Massillon preached to the Nuns of Chilot, in the presence of the Queen of England, he drew the picture of the Prince of Orange, to please the consort of King James ; but his genius rendered him no service on this occasion, Massillon only introduces one thought, in order to describe William III. which he expresses with sufficient precision, and afterwards dilates with his usual elegance, but without thoroughly investigating the character of the Stadtholder, or availing himself of the result of the history.

His amplification was more adapted to console the Queen of England, than to describe the Prince of Orange. It may serve for an illustration of the fact, that Massillon enlarged too much on the same idea, and extremely misapplied his fluency of expression.

Would you wish to know how Bossuet has described the Protector CROMWELL? Contrast with the excessive copiousness of the Bishop of Clermont, the energetic impetuosity of the Bishop of Meaux. Nothing will more strongly mark the difference of their genius.

‘ A man, in whom was combined an incredible depth of mind, the refined hypocrite, and the skilful politician ; a man capable of any undertaking, and of profound dissimulation ; equally active and indefatigable in peace and war ; who left nothing to Fortune, that he could take from her, either by resolution or foresight ; withal so vigilant, and prepared on every side, that he never neglected the opportunities, with which she presented him. In a word, he was one of those restless and daring geniuses, who seem as if they were born to effect the revolution of the world.’ \*

It is thus that a few lines suffice to develop an extraordinary character, with the penetration of a Moralist, the vehemence of an Orator, and the correctness of an Historian.

Massillon slightly glances upon subjects, and has a profusion of words. Bossuet acts precisely the reverse. It is not possible to deliver an opinion more adapted to establish the decision of posterity.

\* *Funeral Oration for the Queen of England.*

## SECTION XXIII.

## OF COMPLIMENTS.

**S**INCE the discussion of the different rules, to which the art of Eloquence subjects Christian Orators, hath led me on to various episodical details, I must not proceed to more important matters, without dwelling a little longer on another branch of ministerial work, which has much affinity to Penegyrics, and especially to the discription of characters.

I mean to speak of COMPLIMENTS, with which we are sometimes led to begin, or finish, our pulpit discourses.

Established usage no longer permits the ministers of the gospel to preach the sacred word before the rulers of the world, without burning at their feet some grains of incense. Kings are, therefore, much to be pitied, who are pursued with flattery in those very Churches, where they come to learn their duty, and to be humbled for their faults: but it is, also, to be regretted, that Christian Orators, who ought then to speak to the conscience of the guilty, should degrade themselves to a level with a crowd of flatterers. What must doubtless comfort them, is, the assurance that commendations enjoined upon the man who

offers them, cannot dazzle the great, to whom they are addressed.

Let no one, however, exceed the bounds of just praise; for religion doth not permit any farther than is consistent with truth.

Let us ever recognize an apostle as an enemy to falsehood, even in those compliments wherein one might so often suppose himself freed from the obligations of sincerity. Let us not bring a ministry, divinely commissioned, into contempt, by exaggerated eulogiums, which can never impose, either upon the Great who despise them, upon the Orator who pronounces them, upon the Auditor who hears them, or upon God, who forms a just judgment concerning them.

Adulation always displeases. "To praise Princes for virtues which they have not," says the Duke de Rochefoucauld, "is to insult them with impunity."\* It is, at least, to forget the respect which is due them.

Eusibius, in "the life of Constantine,"† relates, that this Emperor imposed silence upon a preacher, who was base enough to imitate, in his sermon, the fiction of Virgil respecting the Apotheosis of Augustus, telling Constantine, that,

\* *Thought*, 320.

† B. iv. chap. 4.



after his death, he should be associated with the Son of God in the government of the universe.

I admire in Bossuet, that noble and manly freedom, which he always possessed, through fear of flattery. We discern, in his Compliments, a certain apostolic severity, and a marked dislike of adulation.

Had an indifferent person been nominated to praise Madam de la Valliere, for entering into a religious order, in the presence of Queen Maria Theresa, he would not have declined such an opportunity of extolling the virtues of the consort of Louis XIV.

‘It is proper,’ said Bossuet to her, ‘it is fit, Madam, that as you form by your rank so considerable a part of worldly grandeur, you should sometimes join in ceremonies, wherein we learn to undervalue it.’ The Orator then recalls his subject, and thinks no more of the Princess.

Fenelon never weakened, in his preaching, the force of the sacred maxims, which he hath recorded in *Telemachus* against flatterers.

One single Compliment of this kind is alone extant. It is to be found towards the conclusion of the discourse, which he delivered at the Consecration of the Elector of Cologne. That pas-

sage is alike worthy of Fenelon, by its distinguished moderation, as well as by the rhetorical expression, which he makes use of, to justify the reservedness of his eulogium.

‘ You have just heard, my brethren, all that I have said to this Prince. What have I not dared to say to him? And what ought I not to be bold to say to him, since his only fear is not to know the truth? The greatest praise would do him infinitely less honour, than the episcopal liberty with which he wishes me to address him.’

It is difficult to adopt a direct address in Compliments, without appearing either to exaggerate, or to have an uniformity of style, and also without embarrassing the person too much, whom we mean to praise.

It is preferable to include them in a paraphrase of the holy scriptures, or in prayer to God, or in an apostrophe addressed to the auditory.

But, whatever be the mode of expression that we select, the Compliment delivered must be connected with the subject under discussion; common places, which characterize no one, must be avoided; instruction must be blended with praise, or, rather, be made to proceed out of the praise itself; we must confine ourselves to a small number of lively and striking ideas; and endeavour

to conclude with a passage happily expressed, and easily remembered.

Bourdaloue never excelled in this article. All his compliments are trivial. In the sermon he preached at Versailles, two days after the marriage of the Duke of Bourbon, son of the great Dauphin, with Adelaide of Savoy, he repeated, towards his conclusion, a passage of scripture, the application of which forcibly struck the auditory. Some esteemed it a very happy allusion, while others were of opinion, that it degenerated into a play of words.

After a very instructive eulogium, Bourdaloue speaks, in these terms, of the young Princess :

‘ There is that, which, in my estimation, renders her more respectable than her rank, and which induces me to say as Eliezer, the servant of Abraham, when, beholding for the first time the spouse of the son of his master, cried out in a transport of admiration and praise, ‘ this truly is she whom God hath chosen to be the wife of the son of my Lord.’

## SECTION XXIV.

OF A DIRECT ADDRESS; AND RHETORICAL  
DIALOGUE.

**I**F drawing of characters and compliments be excepted, in which the Orator may sometimes descend, without degradation, to the sparkling efforts of wit, a manly energy, of which solidity constitutes the beauty, should enliven all the members of his discourses.

Whenever he addresses an assembly, he should affect them, for the language of the passions is that alone which strikes the multitude.

I have often remarked, that in the reading societies which are formed in the country, eloquent works are chosen in preference to those of instruction. Truth satisfies the mind of a solitary reader; but no sooner doth he unite with others, than he wishes to be affected; and writings otherwise excellent cease to please, when they undergo the formidable experiment of being read aloud.

Attempt not then, to write a book, when you are composing a sermon. Guard against ever adopting the languid trammels of a writer, who speaks from his pen, or his paper, while I should be attending to his discourse as the inspiration of the moment.

Are you desirous that your Eloquence may be animated? Substitute for the languor of a continued discourse, the liveliness of an immediate address. Converse continually with your hearers. Instead of wandering in abstract contemplations, as if you were meditating in solitude, speak to that numerous assembly, which gathers around to hear you.

You will find a very good example of this direct address, in "the familiar instruction of Massillon, upon the ceremony of Absolution:" an admirable exhortation, which bears no resemblance to any of his other discourses, and in which each expression is a dart thrown by the Orator, transfixing the hearts of his Auditory!

To speak to the hearers is not sufficient. It is also requisite to make them speak themselves, and to add to the variegated charms of an immediate address, the never failing and increasing effect of Dialogue.

The ancients discussed in Dialogues, the most philosophic subjects. These men who knew so well how to imitate nature, did not compose inanimate books, when they meant to unfold the ideas they had collected in their meditations. They approached to the manner of the drama. They placed upon the stage, some friends, whose conversations they reported. They thus discus-

sed various opposite opinions, with an equal mixture of wisdom and urbanity. They made choice of each reader for a judge ; and hence it is, that they have diffused over the writings of antiquity, all that delight, which is experienced while attending to the conversation of a select number of intelligent guests, who mutually impart each other's thoughts, in the agreeable freedom of an entertainment.

If, by this mode of Dialogue, Plato and Cicero have succeeded in enlivening metaphysical subjects, how much greater impulse and life would it not impart to Eloquence ?

In Oratory, Dialogue supplies the place of alternate speakers, breaks the monotony, gives strength to the argument, and inspires confidence, provided the Orator does not weaken those difficulties which he ought to propose to himself ; for, if the hearer can render the objection more forcible than the Orator, he will no longer attend to his answers.

Besides, nothing is better calculated for reviving the attention, than those suspensions, properly managed, which cause the hearers to fluctuate in a kind of uncertainty, proceeding at first from an emotion of surprise, when the Orator starts objections to himself, which he afterwards converts into curiosity, when he refutes them.

I am often delighted with those cogent questions in the Discourses of MASSILLON, which engage the attention of the hearers, at the very moment when they might be apt to withdraw it.

An example of this sort occurs in his sermon “on the mixture of the righteous and the wicked.”

“The righteous deprive iniquity of every excuse. Do you say that you have done no more than to follow established precedents? But have the righteous, who are among you, conformed to them? Do you plead the unavoidable consequences of illustrious descent? You know some, who, with a name still more distinguished than your own, impart sanctity to splendor. Do you plead the vivacity of your years?—the weakness of your sex? Every day will shew you some, who, in the bloom of youth, and with all the talents suited to this world, have their minds supremely bent on Heaven. Is it the distraction of business? You may see those engaged in the same cares with yourself, who, notwithstanding, make salvation their principal concern. Is pleasure your delight? Pleasure is the first desire of all men, and of the righteous, in some of whom it is even stronger, and whose natural dispositions are less favourable to virtue, than in you. Do you plead your afflictions? There are some

‘good men distressed. Or prosperity? There  
 ‘are those to be met with, who, amidst their  
 ‘abundance, devote themselves to God. Or the  
 ‘state of your health? You discover some, who  
 ‘in sickly bodies, possess souls filled with divine  
 ‘fortitude. Turn yourself which way you will;  
 ‘as many righteous, as many the witnesses which  
 ‘testify against you.’\*

\* The discussion of a variety of important subjects in the form of *DIALOGUE* has been frequently adopted. The ancient Greek and Roman Writers abounded in this method of composition. Among others, *PLATO*, *LUCIAN*, *CICERO*, *MACROBIUS*, the author of the *Dialogue concerning the Causes of the Corruption of Eloquence*, (ascribed by some to *TACITUS*, and by others to *Quintilian*;) *ÆSCHINES*, *SOCRATICUS*, *MINUTIUS*, *FELIX*, *XENOPHENT*†, give us specimens of entire Discourses drawn in this manner. *VOLUSENUS* has left an elegant Latin dialogue, *De ammi tranquillitate*, which is much in the spirit of the ancients, and possesses pure and chaste latinity.

Various instances of the same sort may be traced so early as in the writings of *MOSES*, and the Prophets, as well as in those of the Evangelists. Such are these; *Isa. xlix. 14, 15*:  
 ‘But Zion said, the Lord hath forsaken me, and my Lord  
 ‘hath forgotten me. Can a woman forget her sucking  
 ‘child, that she should not have compassion on the son of  
 ‘her womb? Yea, they may forget, yet will I not forget  
 ‘thee.’—*Rom. vi. 1*. ‘What shall we say then? Shall we

† *XENOPHEN* may, without much impropriety, be called a Dialogue-writer; for, though his writings are not in the direct form of Dialogue, yet he continually makes his characters speak in their own language. *HOMER*, also, abounds in this form of Dialogue.



## SECTION XXV.

## OF AN ARDENT STYLE.

**I**N proportion to the frequency of Dialogue in a discourse, the less will Apostrophes be necessary ; and the less lavish we are of this figure, the greater will be its effect.

‘ continue in sin that grace may abound ? God forbid ; How shall we, that are dead to sin, live any longer therein ?’—In like manner, Rom. ix. 19. ‘ Thou wilt say unto me, why doth he yet find fault ? for who hath resisted his will ? Nay but O man, who art thou that repliest against God ? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, why hast thou made me thus ? Hath not the potter power over the clay of the same lump to make one vessel unto honour, and another unto dishonour ?’—So 1 Cor. xv. 35—39. ‘ But some man will say, How are the dead raised up ? and with what body do they come ? Thou fool, that which thou sowest is not quickened except it die, &c.’

Modern, as well as ancient, writers, have handled subjects in this form of Dialogue, or immediate address.

Mr. ADDISON hath left behind him his *Dialogues upon the usefulness of ancient medals*, which he seems to have formed upon the plan of CICERO. We have also BERKELEY’s *Alciphron* ; BAXTER’s *Matho* ; HURD’s and FORDYCE’s *Dialogues on Education* ; FORDYCE on the *Art of Preaching* ; FENELON on *Eloquence* ; FONTENELLE’s and LYTTLETON’s *Dialogues of the Dead* ; MORE’s *divine Dialogues* ; HARRIS, of Salisbury ; and honest JOHN BUNYAN in his *Pilgrim*, &c.

DR. WARD observes, that, ‘ this method seems to be attended with very considerable advantages, if well and judiciously managed. For it is capable to make the driest

It is in Apostrophes that the Orator should display all his vehemence, if he would avoid the danger and confusion, attending himself, alone, being warmed with his subject. Feeling succeeds better than reasoning in those moments of effervescence, in which the soul ought to burst forth with sufficient impetuosity to hurry the Auditor along, one while by the strength of the proofs, another while by the energy of rhetorical strokes.

When Apostrophes are multiplied, they discover a declaimer, who cannot write, who is confused rather than moved, and who substitutes affected convulsions for the transports of Eloquence.

‘ subjects entertaining and pleasant, by its variety, and the  
 ‘ different characters of the speakers. Besides, matters,  
 ‘ which seem to clear up a subject, may be introduced with  
 ‘ a better grace by questions and answers, objections and  
 ‘ replies, than can be conveniently done in continued dis-  
 ‘ course. There is likewise a farther advantage in this  
 ‘ way of writing, that the author is at liberty to choose his  
 ‘ speakers. And, therefore, as Cicero well observed, when  
 ‘ we imagine that we hear persons of an established repu-  
 ‘ tation for wisdom and knowledge talking together, it ne-  
 ‘ cessarily adds a weight and authority to the discourse †,  
 ‘ and more closely engages the attention. The subject mat-  
 ‘ ter of it is very extensive; for whatever is a proper argu-  
 ‘ ment of discourse, public or private, serious or jocose;  
 ‘ whatever is fit for wise and ingenious men to talk upon,  
 ‘ either for improvement or diversion, is suitable for a Dia-  
 ‘ logue.’—WARD’S *System of Oratory*, vol. ii. p. 219.

See to the same effect in BLAIR’S *Lectures*, vol. ii. p. 293.

† De Amic, c. 1.

It is necessary, without doubt, that the Orator should enliven his compositions with that ardour of soul which indicates and awakens sensibility.

If his writings be destitute of those glowing ideas, which proceed from the heart, his most emphatic language will only be insipid jargon.

‘The dull writer is a wretched author.’ This maxim of Boileau is incontestable.

But, if, by the term *ardour*, be understood, the fermentations of a roving brain, paradox united to a depraved taste, unceasing apostrophes, exclamations, obscure hyperboles ; in a word, a style inflated with extravagant metaphors ; ah ! guard against such digressions, O young Orator, who hast received from nature the inestimable gift of genius. Be assured that genuine enthusiasm is no other than reason warmed by the voice of the passions, and that Eloquence is not a delirium.\*

\* ‘Ancient Eloquence,’ says Mr. HUME, ‘i.e. the sublime and passionate, is of a much juster taste than the modern, or the argumentative and rational ; and, if properly executed, will always have more command and authority over mankind. The ancients, upon comparison, gave the preference to that kind, of which they have left us such applauded models. Lysius, and others, were esteemed in their time : but, when compared with Demosthenes and Cicero, were eclipsed like a taper when set in the rays of a meridian sun. Those latter Orators possessed the same

Do you ask, what is frigid? It is whatever is exaggerated; whatever is destitute of judgment; whatever pretends to wit; whatever is written

‘elegance, and subtlety, and force of argument, with the former; but what rendered them chiefly admirable, was that pathetic and sublime, which, on proper occasions, they threw into their discourse; and by which they commanded the resolutions of their audience,’ HUME’S *Essays*, No. xii. p. 123.

‘The *vehement* style, (says Dr. BLAIR,) always implies strength: and is not, by any means, inconsistent with simplicity: but its predominant character is distinguishable from either the strong or the simple manner. It has a peculiar ardour; it is a glowing style; and the language of a man, whose imagination and passions are heated, and strongly affected by what he writes: who is therefore negligent of lesser graces, but pours himself forth with the rapidity and fulness of a torrent. It belongs to the higher kinds of oratory; and, indeed, is rather expected from a man who is speaking, than from one who is writing in his closet. The orations of Demosthenes furnish the full and perfect example of this species of style.” BLAIR’S *Lectures*, Lect. xix. p. 396.

Dr. BLAIR elsewhere says, “There it a still higher degree of Eloquence, wherein a greater power is exerted over the human mind; by which we are not only convinced, but interested, agitated, and carried along with the speaker; our passions are made to rise together with his; we enter into all his emotions; we love, we detest, we resent, according as he inspires us; and are prompted to resolve, or to act, with vigour and warmth. Such high Eloquence is always the offspring of passion. By passion, I mean that state of the mind in which it is agitated and fired, by some object it has in view. A man may convince, and even persuade others to act, by mere reason and argument. But

without interesting ; and, especially, nothing is more frigid than a counterfeit ardour.

- The genuine talent for Eloquence is distinguished among very different styles. The Orator possessed of it is always simple without ever appearing vulgar. He shuns whatever is tumid or loose, or affected, or obscure ; and he knows, at times, how much to touch the soul, and to charm the ear. Master of his expressions, as he is of his thoughts, he rises, he is melted, he is inflamed, when his subjects require excellence,

‘ that degree of eloquence which gains the admiration of  
 ‘ mankind, and properly denominates one as an Orator, is  
 ‘ never found without warmth, or passion. Passion, when in  
 ‘ such a degree as to rouse and kindle the mind, without  
 ‘ throwing it out of the possession of itself, is universally  
 ‘ found to exalt all the human powers. It renders the mind  
 ‘ infinitely more enlightened, more penetrating, more vigo-  
 ‘ rous and masterly, than it is in its calm moments. A man  
 ‘ actuated by a strong passion, becomes much greater than  
 ‘ he is at other times. He is conscious of more strength and  
 ‘ force ; he utters greater sentiments, conceives higher de-  
 ‘ signs, and executes them with a boldness and felicity, of  
 ‘ which, on other occasions, he could not think himself ca-  
 ‘ pable. But chiefly, with respect to persuasion, is the  
 ‘ power of passion felt. Almost every man, in passion, is  
 ‘ eloquent. Then he is at no loss for words and arguments.  
 ‘ He transmits to others, by a sort of contagious sympathy,  
 ‘ the warm sentiments which he feels ; his looks and ges-  
 ‘ tures are all persuasive ; and nature here shews herself in-  
 ‘ finitely more powerful than all art. This is the founda-  
 ‘ tion of that just and noted rule ; *Si vis me flere, dolendum*  
 ‘ *est primum ipsi tibi.* BLAIR’S Lectures, vol. ii. p. 7.

sensibility, or fervour. To avoid in his discourses the tone of declamation, he meditates a long time before he writes ; for it is the effect of meditation to retrench the superfluity of words. The sacrifices, which he offers to taste, do not enervate his energy ; they yield fresh pleasure to the auditor, who is capable of admiring a natural and true expression of genius, in a judicious and correct phraseology.\*

This excellence, so rare, and so deserving of universal approbation, loses, however, all its estimation in the eyes of those, whom a counterfeit energy dazzles, and who deviate from the language of nature.

We know that Seneca found the eloquence of Cicero too simple, and, that his disciple Nero gilded the statues of Lysippus.†

- \* ' First follow Nature, and your judgment frame
- ' By her just standard, which is still the same ;
- ' Unerring Nature, still divinely bright,
- ' One clear, unchang'd, and universal light,
- ' Life, force, and beauty, must to all impart,
- ' At once the source, and end, and test of art.
- ' Art from that fund each just supply provides,
- ' Works without show, and, without pomp, presides.‡

POPE'S *Essay on Criticism*, l. 69.

† Plin. 34 c. 8.

## SECTION XXVI.

## OF EPITHETS.

**S**TYLE loses its fulness and energy, when words are environed with cumbrous epithets.

It hath been remarked, that, in the philosophical analysis of languages, the substantive is nothing, as it were, because *abstract*, and the adjective every thing, because it is *sensible*. But it is not so in Eloquence, where, frequently, the Epithet not being required by the accompanying word, oppresses the period, without strengthening the thought.\*

\* ‘Feeble writers,’ says Dr. BLAIR, ‘employ a multitude of words to make themselves understood, as they think, more distinctly; and they only confound the reader. They are sensible of not having caught the precise expression, to convey what they would signify; they do not, indeed, conceive their own meaning very precisely themselves; and, therefore, help it out, as they can, by this and the other word, which may, as they suppose, supply the defect, and bring you somewhat nearer to their idea: they are always going about it, and about it, but never just hit the thing. The image, as they set it before you, is always double; and no double image is distinct. When an author tells me of his *courage* in the day of battle, the expression is precise, and I understand it fully. But if from the desire of multiplying words, he will needs praise his *courage*

Every useless Epithet ought to be proscribed. The Orator's elocution becomes loose and dragging, when each expression doth not conduce to throw light upon the meaning, or, at least, to charm with the harmony.\*

Such is the case with some discourses, which seem to be destitute of ideas, although in other respects profoundly studied, inasmuch as one half of the words might safely have been re-trenched.

'and *fortitude* ; at the moment he joins these words together, my idea begins to waver. He means to express one quality more strongly ; but he is, in truth, expressing two. *Courage* resists danger ; *fortitude* supports pain. The occasion of exerting each of these qualities is different ; and being led to think of both together, when only one of them should be in my view, my view is rendered unsteady, and my conception of the object indistinct.' BLAIR'S *Lectures*, vol. i. p. 190. 191.

\* 'Beware of imagining that we render Style strong or expressive, by a constant and multiplied use of Epithets. This is a great error. Epithets have often great beauty and force. But if we introduce them into every sentence, and string many of them together to one object, in place of strengthening, we clog and enfeeble style, and render the image confused and indistinct, which we mean to illustrate.' BLAIR'S *Lectures*, vol. ii. p. 117.



## SECTION XXVII.

## OF THE NECESSITY OF AN ORATOR'S REFINING HIS STYLE.

**C**HRISTIAN Orators, do you, yourselves, erase such disgusting pleonasms. Pass a critical judgment upon your productions, and, together with such insignificant expressions, banish all those negligencies of style, which degrade the sublimity of the ideas.

It is not required that the whole of a sermon should be equally striking ; but it is requisite that it be all equally well written, and that Eloquence make amends, by the beauty of the expression, for the quality of the thoughts when they are ordinary ; just as sculpture adds, by the richness of the drapery, to the elegance of the figures.

We must allow pauses for admiration. This is chiefly necessary for the sake of energy. If, therefore, it be remarked that there are many very eloquent passages in a sermon composed with care, and containing forcible arguments, the praise will be sufficient, since there is none as yet extant, which is in all respects perfect.

Is the merit of a pure and elegant style your ambition ? Multiply the copies of your discourses,

and cease not to transcribe your performance until you are able to afford satisfaction to yourself.

An Orator ought to adopt the motto of Cæsar, who 'thought that he had done nothing, while 'there remained any thing for him to do.' The more he writes, the better he writes; and it is only by surmounting the tediousness of reiterated transcriptions, that he can display in his style all the elegance of his taste.

Hence it is, that very few men of learning employ all their powers to advantage. The greater part, being accustomed to rest too soon contented, die without ever having known the extent of their own talents.

Fresh ideas, the beauties of enlargement, the exquisite sentiment of a finished passage, which Horace so well defined and relished when he called it, *qui me mihi reddat amicum*; in a word, the elegant and variegated turns of expression, which compose the beauty of style, do not occur to a writer in the first cast of a work, and are generally the effect of a slow correction.

While there remains room to alter, there is opportunity for improvement. It is the characteristic of excellence in all the arts, so sensibly to strike the spectator who admires it, that he can

conceive of nothing transcending that which he beholds.

However little we may have accustomed ourselves to write, we easily distinguish those passages, which have not been sufficiently studied, and which proceeded from the pen of the writer, before they had been thoroughly digested in his own mind. This hasty or negligent composition soon discovers itself, not, as is commonly supposed, by the pleasing freedom of a diction somewhat too unrestrained and irregular, but by the confusion of expression, all the constituent parts of which are stiff and forced.

The more the writer hurries himself, the more dragging, of course, is his style. And, when it is said that a writing "smells of the lamp," it is an evident proof that it is not sufficiently laboured.

When the steel hath been well polished, the edge of the file is no more perceived.

## SECTION XXVIII.

## OF A PROPER SELECTION OF WORDS.

**L**ET no one accuse me here of exhorting Orators to render their compositions insipid, with a view of improving their style.

I am sensible, that, whatever we wish to finish with too much care, we enervate; and, that the impetuosity of Eloquence spurns at those minute researches, which would extinguish its fervour; but, I am aware also, that we can write from present impulse, and correct afterwards, at leisure, without cooling the original ardour; and, that a proper medium is requisite to be kept between the extreme of neglecting application, which adds to the defects of taste, and the excess of labour, which deadens the transports of genius.

Boileau hath said before me, and better than I have, ‘Put your work twenty times upon the frame; polish and re-polish it continually; sometimes add, and often erase.’\*

\* Vingt fois sur les mè tier remettez votre ouvrage;  
Pollissez le sans cesse, et le repollissez.  
Ajoutez quelquefois, et souvent effacez.

A pains-taking Orator, who is desirous of giving the finishing stroke to his productions, is al-

HORACE, who was a shrewd judge of human nature, insists upon an author's being rigorously strict in criticizing and correcting his own works.

Vir bonus et prudens versus reprehendet inertes ;  
Culpabit duros ; incomtis allinet atrum  
Transverso calamo signum ; ambitiosa recidet  
Ornamenta ; parum claris lucem dare coget.  
Arguet ambigue dictum mutanda notabit.

HOR. *de Ar. Poet.* v. 445.

DR. BLAIR enforces the same attention to the work of revision and correction, in his directions for forming Style, when he observes, that 'there may be an extreme in too great and anxious a care about words. We must not retard the course of thought, nor cool the heat of imagination, by pausing too long on every word we employ. There is, on certain occasions, a glow of composition which should be kept up, if we hope to express ourselves happily, though at the expence of allowing some inadvertencies to pass. A more severe examination of these must be left to be the work of correction. For, if the practice of composition be useful, the laborious work of correcting is no less so ; it is, indeed, absolutely necessary to our reaping any benefit from the habit of composition. What we have written, should be laid by for some little time, till the ardour of composition be past, till the fondness for the expressions we have used be worn off, and the expressions themselves be forgotten ; and then reviewing our work with a cool and critical eye, as if it were the performance of another, we shall discern many imperfections which at first escaped us. Then is the season for pruning redundancies ; for weighing the arrangement of sentences ; for attending to the juncture and connecting particles ; and bringing Style into a regular, correct, and supported form.

ways repaid for his trouble. If correction do not suggest to him the materials of a discourse, it, at least, points out expressions unworthy of the pulpit, which sometimes escape in the ardour of composition; and this, doubtless, is a valuable advantage in a style wherein we apprehend, justly enough, that one bad word doth oftentimes more injury, than a weak argument.

Correction suggests to the Orator appropriate expressions which render his ideas more striking, and his sentiments more impassioned. ‘In the same manner,’ says Cicero, ‘as clothes, at first invented through necessity, have afterwards become ornamental to the human body, so words, created by necessity, impart also beauty to discourse.’

The value of well placed expressions is so striking in the art of Oratory, that the eloquence of a passage sometimes depends upon a single word. Take an example which is deserving of admiration. I select it from an excellent discourse, which the Cardinal de Rohan, Grand Almoner of France, pronounced upon presenting the body of Louis XIV. at the Abbey of St.

‘This *Lime Labor*, must be submitted to by all who would communicate their thoughts with proper advantage to others; and some practice in it will soon sharpen their eye to the most necessary objects of attention; and render it a much more easy and practicable work than might at first be imagined.”—BLAIR’S *Lectures*, vol. 1. p. 404.

Dennis. 'The Prince, whose loss we mourn,  
'leaves, it is true, *names* celebrated upon earth;  
'and posterity the most remote, will, like us,  
'admire Louis the Great, the Just, the Con-  
'queror, the Pacific, the Friend of Learning, and  
'the Protector of Kings.'

Had the Cardinal de Rohan said, that this Monarch left upon earth a celebrated *name*, his expression would have been very common; but the same phrase put in the plural, while speaking only of one man, and the enumeration of the several titles of glory of Louis XIV. which at once justifies this bold ascription, appear to me a sublime stroke.

Massillon knew also this secret of the art. In his writings, a word, which seemed to declare a paradox, often expressed a new thought, and a very weighty and just idea. Such is that admirable Apostrophe, which we read in his sermon, 'on the mixture of the righteous and the wicked.' 'Ye great ones of the earth! the innocent pleasure of sincerity, without which there is nothing agreeable in the commerce of mankind, is denied you, and ye have no more friends, because it is too *beneficial* to be one.'

## SECTION XXIX.

## OF METAPHORS.

**I** AM fond,' says Montaigne, "of words corresponding with the thought." But, to represent an idea in all its energy, the vulgar expression is frequently insufficient, and then the Metaphor becomes the proper word in rhetorical language.

It is essential to the two objects of which a Metaphor is composed, that their relation to each other be obvious, and that they may be marked by no striking dissimilitude.

Eloquence could not exist without this language of imagination. 'Speech,' says Cicero, 'ought equally to strike the mind and senses of all men.'\* Now, the senses are not moved but by the liveliness of images. Nature herself, which is the original model of art, suggests the most expressive images to savages, to infants, and to the meanest ranks of people, when they are governed by a strong passion.

\* *Oratio hominum sensibus et mentibus accommodata.*



DUMARSAIS hath judiciously observed, that 'more tropes were made use of in the markets, than in the academies.' It is true, those popular Metaphors are often very inaccurate, and a writer ought to express them with exactness, when he means to admit them into elevated language.

That absurd medly of Balthasar Gratian has been quoted with propriety, as a very striking example of the abuse which may be made of figurative eloquence: 'Thoughts flow from the extensive coasts of memory, embark on the sea of the imagination, arrive at the port of genius, to be registered at the custom-house of the understanding.\*'

\* Perhaps it may be no unsuitable pallel to the fantastical Metaphor of Balthasar Gratian, mentioned by M. Maury, to quote from the *Life of GILPIN*, that absurd bombast, said to have been addressed by an High Sheriff at Oxford to the students; 'Arriving,' says he, 'at the Mount of St. Mary, in the stony stage where I now stand, I have brought you some fine biscuits carefully conserved for the chickens of the church, the sparrows of the spirit, and the sweet swallows of salvation.'—GIBSON'S *Rhetoric*, p. 17.

The Spectator humorously describes the abuse of figurative Eloquence, when he says, 'An unskilful author shall run Metaphors so absurdly into one another, that there shall be no simile, no agreeable picture, no apt resemblance, but confusion, obscurity, and noise. Thus have

There must, doubtless, be imagination in the manner of expression; but, above all, there must be truth and judgment.

The image is false, when there is a contradiction of terms: as in that phrase, 'I shall ascend to the foundation of the Cartesian system.' It is incoherent, when it describes, on one side, a physical substance, and, on the other, a moral sub-

'I known an hero compared to a thunderbolt, a lion, and the sea; all and each of them proper Metaphors for impetuosity, courage, or force; but by bad management it hath so happened, that the thunderbolt hath overflowed its banks, the lion hath darted through the skies, and the billows have rolled out of the Lybian desert.'

The same author presents us with the following letter, as a specimen of the enormous abuse of metaphorical expression—'Sir, After the many heavy lashes that have fallen from your pen, you may justly expect in return, all the load, that my ink can lay upon your shoulders. You have quartered all the foul language upon me that could be raked out of the air of Billingsgate, without knowing who I am, or whether I deserve to be cupped and scarified at this rate. I tell you, once for all, turn your eyes where you please, you shall never smell me out. Do you think that the panics which you sow about the parish will ever build a monument to your glory? No, Sir, you may fight these battles as long as you will, but when you come to balance the account, you will find that you have been fishing in troubled waters, and that an ignis fatuus hath bewildered you, and that indeed you have built upon a sandy foundation, and brought your hogs to a fair market.'—SPECTATOR, No. 595.

ject: such is that parenthesis, 'I say then (and I 'always continue fixed upon my principles.)' It is puerile and far-fetched, whenever it forms an affected and unusual periphrasis: as when sundials have been called 'the registers of the sun.' But it becomes descriptive and just, when it is expressed with simplicity and energy. It is thus that Bossuet describes the demands of luxury, when he says, that 'every art is exhausted (literally sweats) to satisfy them.'\*

When Bossuet makes use of a Metaphor which seems bold, he sometimes apologises; and presently he rises upon that description, which he does not find sufficiently great nor daring.

'Shall I speak to you,' says he in the funeral Oration for Maria Theresa, 'shall I speak to you 'concerning the death of her children? Let us

\* To avoid such improprieties as those mentioned by our author, it is of importance to bear in mind what Dr. BLAIR says on this subject,——'A good rule has been 'given for examining the propriety of Metaphors, when we 'doubt whether or not they be of the mixed kind; namely, 'that we should try to form a picture upon them, and 'consider how the parts would agree, and what sort of figure 'the whole would present, when delineated with a pencil. 'By these means, we should become sensible whether in- 'consistent circumstances were mixed, and a monstrous 'image thereby produced; or whether the object was, all 'along, presented in one natural and consistent point of 'view.'—BLAIR'S *Lectures*, vol. i. p. 311.

‘figure to ourselves that young Prince, whom  
‘the graces themselves appear to have formed  
‘with their hands. Forgive me this expression :  
‘methinks I still behold this flower falling. At  
‘that time the sorrowful messenger of an event  
‘so fatal, I was also the witness, when beholding  
‘the King and Queen, of the most piercing grief  
‘on the one hand, and, on the other, of the most  
‘mournful lamentations ; and under different  
‘forms I saw an unbounded affliction.’

An idea which would be common, were it not for the boldness of the imagination which sometimes gives sensation to inanimate beings, becomes interesting under the pencil of an Orator or a Poet.

Eloquence, I know, hath less extensive privileges than Poetry. The latter is exempted, according to the judicious observation of Boileau, from all the set forms of excuse to which Prose is subjected : e. g. ‘Pardon this expression—so  
‘to speak—if I may venture to say so,’ &c. We often find, however, in excellent Orators, Metaphors which we should be scrupulous about hazarding in verse. Those figures are so transfused through the style, that they are scarcely observed in the perusal.

Racine was, doubtless, struck with that expression in the sermon ‘on the mixture of the righte-

‘ous and the wicked,’ where MASSILLON says, ‘the righteous man can with boldness condemn in others, that which he disallows in himself ; *his instructions do not put his conduct to the blush ;*’ as he had expressed his admiration of that other Metaphor, which is in the same discourse ; ‘*the Courtiers of Zedekiah charged the tears and dismal predictions of Jeremiah, occasioned by the ruin of Jerusalem, with a secret desire of pleasing the king of Babylon, who was besieging that unfortunate city.*’

---

SECTION XXX.

OF TECHNICAL EXPRESSIONS.

**L**ET us never confound with this elegant language of the imagination, those technical words, which could only appertain to the vocabulary of sciences.

Pity on an Orator, when it is necessary to be learned in order to understand him !

It is not to excite astonishment by the display of his learning, that he speaks to an assembled multitude ; it is to move, it is to affect them : and he mistakes his object, if he prefer those abstract and intellectual expressions, which the vulgar do

not comprehend, to those tender and ardent ones, which produce a general impression.

A Christian Orator is under still stronger obligation to address his hearers with that simplicity of style, without which he will never be truly eloquent. All men are bound to practise the duties of religion; it is, therefore, requisite that all may be able to understand the minister who announces them. But, let us once more repeat it, the discharge of zeal in this, as in every other part of a sermon, is inseparable from the rules of art.

Is it your desire to be eloquent? Be simple. I go farther—Be familiar in your discourses.\*

\* ‘Youth,’ says M. ROLLIN, ‘cannot be made too sensible of the character of simplicity which runs through the writings of the ancients. They should be accustomed to study nature in all things, and be assured that the best eloquence is that which is the most natural, and least fetched. The Grecians gave it a very significant name, *αφειλεια*, which is pretty near what Horace calls *simplex munditiis*, an elegant simplicity.’—ROLLIN’S *Belles Lettres*, vol. ii. p. 59.

‘A writer of simplicity,’ says Dr. BLAIR, ‘expresses himself in such a manner, that every one thinks he could have written in the same way; Horace describes it:

---

Ut sibi quivis  
Speret idem, sudet multum, frustra que laboret  
Ausus idem.

conceive of nothing transcending that which he beholds.

However little we may have accustomed ourselves to write, we easily distinguish those passages, which have not been sufficiently studied, and which proceeded from the pen of the writer, before they had been thoroughly digested in his own mind. This hasty or negligent composition soon discovers itself, not, as is commonly supposed, by the pleasing freedom of a diction somewhat too unrestrained and irregular, but by the confusion of expression, all the constituent parts of which are stiff and forced.

The more the writer hurries himself, the more dragging, of course, is his style. And, when it is said that a writing "smells of the lamp," it is an evident proof that it is not sufficiently laboured.

When the steel hath been well polished, the edge of the file is no more perceived.





A pains-taking Orator, who is desirous of giving the finishing stroke to his productions, is al-

**HORACE**, who was a shrewd judge of human nature, insists upon an author's being rigorously strict in criticizing and correcting his own works.

Vir bonus et prudens versus reprehendet inertes ;  
Culpabit duros ; incommis allinet atrum  
Transverso calamo signum ; ambitiosa recidet  
Ornamenta ; parum claris lucem dare coget.  
Arguet ambigue dictum mutanda notabit.

HOR. *de Ar. Poet.* v. 145.

**DR. BLAIR** enforces the same attention to the work of revision and correction, in his directions for forming Style, when he observes, that 'there may be an extreme in too great and anxious a care about words. We must not retard the course of thought, nor cool the heat of imagination, by pausing too long on every word we employ. There is, on certain occasions, a glow of composition which should be kept up, if we hope to express ourselves happily, though at the expence of allowing some inadvertencies to pass. A more severe examination of these must be left to be the work of correction. For, if the practice of composition be useful, the laborious work of correcting is no less so; it is, indeed, absolutely necessary to our reaping any benefit from the habit of composition. What we have written, should be laid by for some little time, till the ardour of composition be past, till the fondness for the expressions we have used be worn off, and the expressions themselves be forgotten; and then reviewing our work with a cool and critical eye, as if it were the performance of another, we shall discern many imperfections which at first escaped us. Then is the season for pruning redundancies; for weighing the arrangement of sentences; for attending to the juncture and connecting particles; and bringing style into a regular, correct, and supported form.

ways repaid for his trouble. If correction do not suggest to him the materials of a discourse, it, at least, points out expressions unworthy of the pulpit, which sometimes escape in the ardour of composition; and this, doubtless, is a valuable advantage in a style wherein we apprehend, justly enough, that one bad word doth oftentimes more injury, than a weak argument.

Correction suggests to the Orator appropriate expressions which render his ideas more striking, and his sentiments more impassioned. 'In the same manner,' says Cicero, 'as clothes, at first invented through necessity, have afterwards become ornamental to the human body, so words, created by necessity, impart also beauty to discourse.'

The value of well placed expressions is so striking in the art of Oratory, that the eloquence of a passage sometimes depends upon a single word. Take an example which is deserving of admiration. I select it from an excellent discourse, which the Cardinal de Rohan, Grand Almoner of France, pronounced upon presenting the body of Louis XIV. at the Abbey of St.

'This *Lime Labor*, must be submitted to by all who would communicate their thoughts with proper advantage to others; and some practice in it will soon sharpen their eye to the most necessary objects of attention, and render it a much more easy and practicable work than might at first be imagined.'—BLAIR'S *Lectures*, vol. 1. p. 404.

will have ; the more will its parts be linked together, and the ideas follow in succession.

*Denique sit quodvis simplex duntaxat et unum.*

Hor. *de Art. Poet.* v. 23.

‘ An author, who does not thus methodise his discourse, is not fully master of his subject : he has but an imperfect taste, and a low genius. Order, indeed, is an excellence we seldom meet with in the productions of the mind. A discourse is perfect, when it has at once method, propriety, strength, and vehemence. But, in order to this, the Orator must have viewed, examined, and comprehended every point, that he may range each word in its proper place. This is what an ignorant declaimer, who is guided by his imagination, can never discern.’—FENELON *on Eloquence*, p. 180, 181.

Observe how another sensible author expresses himself.

‘ It is an infallible proof of the want of just integrity in every writing, from the Epopei, or heroic poem, down to the familiar epistle, or slightest essay, either in verse or prose, if every several part, or portion, fit not its proper place so exactly, that the least transposition would be impracticable. If there be any passage in the middle, or end, which might have stood in the beginning ; or any in the beginning which might have stood as well in the middle, or end ; there is properly, in such a piece, neither beginning, middle, nor end ; it is a mere rhapsody, not a work ; and, the more it assumes the air or appearance of a real work, the more ridiculous it becomes.”—*Characteristics*, vol. iii. p. 259, 260.

Bishop BURNET gives the following direction to Preachers :

‘ A text being explained, then the point upon which the sermon is to run, is to be opened ; and it will be the better heard and understood, if there be but one point in a sermon, so that one head, and only one, is well stated, and fully set out.’—*Discourse of the Pastoral Care*, p. 249.

The art of forming Transitions is as difficult to be subjected to rules, as to be reduced to practice.

Dr. BLAIR expands the Bishop's idea, and at the same time, gives it its proper bounds, when he says :

'Unity is of great consequence in every composition ; but in other discourses, where the choice and direction of the subject are not left to the speaker, it may be less in his power to preserve it. In a sermon it must be always the preacher's own fault, if he transgress it. What I mean by unity is, that there should be some one main point to which the whole strain of the sermon shall refer. It must not be a bundle of different subjects strung together, but one object must predominate throughout. This rule is founded on what we all experience, that the mind can attend only to one capital object at a time. By dividing, you always weaken the impression. Now this unity, without which no sermon can have much beauty, or much force, does not require that there should be no divisions or separate heads in the discourse, or that one single thought only should be, again and again, turned up to the hearers in different lights. It is not to be understood in so narrow a sense ; it admits of some variety ; it admits of under parts and appendages, provided always that so much union and connexion be preserved, as to make the whole concur in some one impression upon the mind. I may employ, for instance, several different arguments to enforce the love of God ; I may also inquire, perhaps, into the causes of the decay of this virtue ; still one great object is presented to the mind : but if, because my text says, 'He that loveth God must love his brother also,' I therefore should mingle in one discourse arguments for the love of God, and for the love of our neighbour, I should offend unpardonably against Unity, and leave a very loose and confused impression on the hearer's minds.'—BLAIR'S *Lectures*, vol. ii. p. 108.

Bossuet's 'History of the Variations,' is justly quoted as a master-piece of this sort, wherein this great man unites all the branches of his subject, by the sole band of his logic; and thus connects, without confusion, the most abstract and dissimilar propositions.

Transitions, which are only built on the mechanism of the style, and merely consist in a fictitious connection between the last word of the paragraph which finishes, and the first word of the sentence which begins, cannot, with propriety, be admitted as natural, but are rather forced combinations. True rhetorical Transitions are such as follow the course of the reasoning, or sentiment, with ease, almost without art, and unperceived by the hearers; such, as unite the materials of the discourse, instead of merely suspending some phrases upon each other; such, as bind the whole together, without obliging the Preacher to compose a new exordium to each subdivision, which his plan exhibits to him; such, as form an orderly and methodical arrangement, by the simple unfolding of the ideas, in some measure, imperceptible to the Orator himself: such, as call for, and correspond with, each other by an inevitable analogy, and not by an unexpected association; such, in fine, as meditation produces by suggesting valuable thoughts, not such as the pen furnishes in its search after combined resemblances.

Clear and distinct ideas reciprocally accord with easy and felicitous transitions. 'Stones well hewn,' says Cicero, 'unite of themselves, and without the aid of cement.'

---

## SECTION XXXIII.

## OF A COPIOUS STYLE.

**I**F a desultory style, if short expressions, in a word, if poor ideas can never strictly unite, let us discard them, without hesitation, from a rhetorical discourse. A broken and sententious style will never make powerful impressions upon the multitude. Eloquence requires a kind of diction, expanded, lofty, sublime, in order to develop the emotions of the soul, and to impart to thought all its energy. He who renews his thoughts line by line, is always frigid, slow, monotonous, and superficial. Sublimity is simply the effort of genius transcending ordinary ideas. Let your thoughts dive deep. Stop not to pick up the sparkling grains of sand upon that ground which covers a mine of gold. Shoot beyond vulgar conceptions; and you will find the true sublime, between that which is common, and that which is exaggerated. Unconstrained in your steps, confine not yourself within the narrow limits of those curtailed phrases, which drop

every moment with the expiring idea ; but display in their vast extent, those copious and commanding modes of expression, which impart to Eloquence its energy, its elevation, its vehemence, and its grandeur. ‘The thundering strokes of Demosthenes,’ said Cicero, ‘would have been much less impressive, had they not been hurled with all the power and impetuosity of copiousness.’\*

The same Cicero fixed the extent of the Orator’s period to four verses of six feet, which can be pronounced with one single breathing. †

But, have we proper periods in our language, who can scarcely ever make use of transposition ; who are constrained to give a signification, if not perfect, at least very distinct, to each word of the sentence, which the reader peruses ; who are subjected to uniform and feeble constructions, in which the nominative is contiguous to the verb preceding the case governed ; and who are perpetually embarrassed by the repetition or ambiguity of pronouns ? The theory of our participles, too, is so obscure, our conjunctions are so insufficient, our cases, admitting we have any, so

\* Demosthenis non tam vibrarent fulmina illa nisi numeris contorta ferentur.—*Orator*. 234.

† Equatur igitur quasi hexametrorum instar versuum, quod sit, constat ferè plena comprehensio. *Orator*. 222.

insignificant, that it becomes requisite, in writing, perpetually to recall the nominative, or the pronoun which represents it, and to sacrifice sublimity to perspicuity.\*

The ancients compared the period to a sling, which throws out the stone, after many circuits.† Our period is none other than an inanimate diction, like the servile translation of a precise interpreter, who expresses literally and unskilfully, ideas conceived in a foreign idiom.‡

\* See remarks on the same subject in FENELON's *Letter to the French Academy*, § 5. p. 193.

† 'With respect to the form or composition of sentences, Cicero distinguishes them into two sorts, called *tracta*, strait or direct: and *contorta*, bend or winding. § By the former are meant such, whose members follow each other in a direct order, without any inflection; and by the latter, those which, strictly speaking, are called *periods*. *Περίοδος* in Greek signifies a *circuit* or circle. And so the Latins called *circuitus* and *ambitus*. By which they both mean a sentence consisting of corresponding parts, so framed, that the voice in pronouncing them may have a proper elevation and cadency, and distinguish them by its inflexion. And as the latter part returns back, and unites with the former, the period, like a circle, surrounds and encloses the whole sense.'—WARD's *System of Oratory*, vol. ii. p. 345.

‡ The remarks of the learned Abbé, respecting the feeble and limited construction of the *French* tongue, are, in a great measure, applicable to the *English*, especially when compared with the greater liberty of transposition, which the Latin language allowed, and, in which Cicero, particularly, manifests that so much of its beauty and elegance consists.

§ Orat. c. 20.



## SECTION XXXIV.

## OF HARMONY OF STYLE.

**N**EVERTHELESS, without this measurement of periods, Style is flat and unharmonious. A Christian Orator should endeavour

DR. WARD's observations upon the point are as follows :

' There are two kinds of Order, in the construction of a sentence, one of which may be called *natural*, and the other *artificial*. We call that order *natural*, when all the words in a sentence are so placed, as they are connected with, or follow each other, in a grammatical construction. And it may properly enough admit of this name, as it is founded in the nature of a proposition, and the relation of the several words, of which it consists, to each other. And this seems agreeable to the natural way of conveying our thoughts which leads us first to express the subject, or thing, of which some other thing is said, before the predicate, or that which is said concerning it; and with respect to both, as every idea succeeds another in the order of our conceptions, to range it in the same order, when we communicate them to others.

' Our language in general keeps pretty much to this method. But in one thing, particularly, it recedes from it; and that is, in placing adjectives, which denote the properties of things, before their substantives or subjects, whose properties they are. As when it is said, *Evil communication corrupts good manners*. And this we always do, except something follows which depends upon the adjective. So we say, *He was a man eminent for his virtue*, not *an eminent man*.

to please his auditors by a melody which may make them more attentive to his instructions, and thereby render the allurements of art subservient

‘ *Artificial order*, as it respects simple sentences, has little or no regard to the natural construction of words ; but disposes them in such a manner, as will be most agreeable to the ear, and best answer the design of the speaker. The Latins take a much greater liberty in this respect, than we do, or the nature of our language will permit. Quintilian says, that it is best for the verb to stand last, when there is no particular reason to the contrary ; and he gives this reason for it, ‘ because the force of the sentence lies in the verb.’ They likewise separate such words as have an immediate relation between them, or dependence one upon another ; and place any of them first or last, as they please. In short, their order seems in a manner arbitrary, if it does not break in upon perspicuity, to which they usually attend. But most of these things are unsuitable to the genius of our language. The Latin tongue commonly admits of a much greater variety in the transposition of members, as well as in that of single words, than suits with our idiom. Our composition is, in this respect, much more limited and confined than the Latin. The natural order is certainly more plain and easy ; but yet it must be owned, that the other has its advantages, and those very considerable. The language both of the Greeks and Romans has more strength, as well as harmony, than any modern tongue, which is owing in a good measure, to this liberty in their composition. For by giving their periods the finest turn, and placing the most significant words, where they may strike the mind with the greatest force, at the same time they both delight the ear, and excite the attention.’ WARD’S *System of Oratory*, vol. i. p. 354—364.

DR. BLAIR makes the following apposite remarks upon this subject.

to the success of his ministry. Our great masters have frequently displayed, in the pulpit, the fine talents of painting by sounds, and of forming resemblances of imitative harmony, which poetry would find it difficult to equal.

‘ In the Latin language, the arrangement, which most commonly obtains, is to place first, in the sentence, that word which expresses the principal object of the discourse, together with its circumstances; and afterwards, the person, or the thing, that acts upon it. Thus Sallust, comparing together the mind and the body; *Animi imperio, corporis servitio magis utimur*; which order certainly renders the sentence more lively and striking, than when it is arranged according to our English construction; We make most use of the direction of the soul, and of the service of the body.’

‘ The Latin order gratifies more the rapidity of the imagination, which naturally runs first to that which is its chief object; and, having once named it, carries it in view throughout the rest of the sentence. In the same manner, in poetry.’

Justum et tenacem propositi virum,  
Non civium ardor prava jubentium,  
Non vultus instanti tyranni,  
Mente quatit solida. . . . .

‘ Every person of taste must be sensible, that here the words are arranged with a much greater regard to the figure which the several objects make in the fancy, than our English construction admits; which would require the *Justum et tenacem propositi virum*, though undoubtedly, the capital object in the sentence, to be thrown into the last place.’

‘ An English writer, paying a compliment to a great man, would say thus: ‘ It is impossible for me to pass over, in silence, such remarkable mildness, such singular and un-

Bossuet meant to intimate in the funeral Oration for Tellier, that that magistrate had breathed his last, while repeating this verse of the psalm, 'I will sing of the mercies of the Lord for ever;' and see how the Orator recalls, if I may so say, before all his auditory, this circumstance of the death of the Chancellor: 'Enraptured that he could pour forth his grateful acknowledgments even with his dying breath, he began the hymn of praise for divine mercies. *I will sing*, says

'heard of clemency, and such unusual moderation, in the exercise of supreme power.' Here, we have, first presented to us, the person who speaks. 'It is impossible for me;' next, what the person is to do; 'impossible for him to pass over in silence;' and lastly, the object which moves him so to do, 'the mildness, clemency, and moderation of his patron.' Cicero, from whom I have translated these words, just reserves this order; beginning with the object, placing that first which was the exciting idea in the speaker's mind, and ending with the speaker and his action. '*Tantam mansuetudinem, tum inusitatum in auditamque clementiam, tantum me in summa potestate rerum omnium modum, tacite multo (nullo) modo præterire possum.*'—Orat. pro Marcell.

'The Latin order is more animated; the English more clear and distinct. The Romans generally arranged their words according to the order in which the ideas rose in the speaker's imagination. We arrange them according to the order in which the understanding directs those ideas to be exhibited, in succession, to the view of another. Our arrangement, therefore, appears to be the consequence of greater refinement in the art of speech; as far as clearness in communication is understood to be the end of speech.'—BLAIR'S *Lectures*, vol. i. p. 119, and 121.

‘ he, *of the mercies of the Lord for ever.* He expires while repeating these words, and continues singing with Angels the sacred song.’

It is genius alone, which can form such excellent pictures, and the art of producing them is above rules ; but, it is no less true, that rules of art are often useful to the Orator, in laying open to him the chief secrets of harmony.

Never conclude your sentences with monosyllables, unless they are sufficiently sonorous to strike the ear, and to assist the cadence of a period.\*

Guard against multiplying words, whose uniform terminations introduce consonances, or

\* As an useful caution against the injudicious conclusion of sentiments with monosyllables, we have this reflection :

‘ How disagreeable is the following sentence of an author, speaking of the Trinity ! ‘ It is a mystery which we firmly believe the truth of, and humbly adore the depth of.’ And how easily could it have been mended by this transposition. ‘ It is a mystery, the truth of which we firmly believe, and the depth of which we humbly adore.’ In general it seems to hold that a musical close, in our language, requires either the last syllable, or the penult, that is, the last but one, to be a long syllable. Words which consist mostly of short syllables, as, *contrary, particular, retrospect*, seldom conclude a sentence harmoniously, unless a run of long syllables before, has rendered them agreeable to the ear.’

BLAIR’S *Lectures*, vol. i. p. 260.

rather rhymes, which prose ought to reject. You will find in the organization of every language a sort of mechanical harmony, in the use of which we should not too freely indulge\*.

---

SECTION XXXV.

OF VARIETY OF STYLE.

**I**F variety be requisite, even in the termination of words, it is still more indispensable in the construction of the ideas. Uniformity in the manner of expression always implies languor of thought.†

\* Our author proceeds to illustrate his meaning, by shewing the use to which the final *e* mute may be put in promoting this harmony of sound; and he gives us an apt quotation from Massillon, in his description of the death of a good man. But, as in this part of the author's enlargement, his remarks are confined to the peculiarities and terminations of the French language, the editor has omitted them in his translation, as being useless to the mere English reader. On the subject of 'Harmony of Sounds and Sentences,' the reader is referred to BLAIR's 12th *Lect.* throughout, where he will find many ingenious and critical observations;—also to WARD's *System of Oratory*, vol. i. p. 367. et seq.

† *Variare Orationem magnoperè oportebit, nam omnibus in rebus similitudo satietatis est mater.* CICERO, de invent. lib. 1. 76.

Are you at a loss how to vary your periods ? Lay down your pen. Resume meditation ; and every trait will soon have its appropriate character and likeness.

The repetition of the same *modés* of expression, at the commencement of a new division of the subject succeeds in pulpit style ; but, if we wish to preserve the hearers from the weariness which accompanies uniformity, it is peculiarly proper, in the minute opening of such parts, to diversify the expressions and metaphors, and to give a new colouring to each phrase.

The sermons of the Abbé Poulle, which we have heard with so much pleasure, deserve to be quoted, in the first instance, as admirable models of the art of Oratory. What principally distinguishes the Style of this celebrated writer, is that inexhaustible fertility of a brilliant imagination, which continually changes his descriptions, his movements, his language ; and which, though discovering every moment the genius of an Orator under a variety of forms, always retains the simplicity that is inseparably connected with real ability.

## SECTION XXXVI.

## OF PERSPICUITY.

**L**ET us guard, however, against sacrificing Perspicuity to Variety; and never become obscure and unintelligible, in the pursuit of synonyma, or periphrases, with a view to avoid the repetition of the same expression or turn of thought. The intention of speaking is to be understood.

The Greeks, whose language painted to the mind, and often to the eyes, the signification, and even the functions of each word, called the voice, *light*.\* Dionysius of Halicarnassus compared Demosthenes to a fire, kindled in the midst of the public places of Athens, enlightening and inflaming a people, equally blind and insensible to their true interests.

Such, indeed, should be the perspicuity of Eloquence, as indiscriminately to strike every mind. The Orator should continually ask himself, when he revises his productions, 'What was

\* *Gr. Φων, vox, a φάω, inusit. lucco. HEDERIC. Lex. in verbum.*



‘it I meant to express :—have I expressed it?’  
 The more simple the expression, the greater its  
 perspicuity : this simplicity always imparts to it  
 double energy.\*

\* ‘Perspicuity ought not to be sacrificed to any other  
 beauty whatever. If it should be doubted whether perspi-  
 cuity be a positive beauty, it cannot be doubted that the  
 want of it is the greatest defect. Nothing, therefore, in  
 language ought to be more studied than to prevent all ob-  
 scurity in the expression ; for to have no meaning is but one  
 degree worse than to have a meaning that is not under-  
 stood.’ *Elements of Criticism*, c. xviii. § 2, p. 20, 54.

‘Perspicuity,’ says Dr. BLAIR, ‘is the fundamental  
 quality of style ; a quality so essential in every kind of  
 writing, that, for the want of it, nothing can atone. With-  
 out this the richest ornaments of style only glimmer through  
 the dark ; and puzzle instead of pleasing, the reader. This  
 therefore, must be our first object, to make our meaning  
 clearly and fully understood, and understood without the  
 least difficulty. “*Oratio*,” says QUINTILIAN, “*debet*  
*negligente quoque audientibus esse aperta : ut in animum audi-*  
*entis, sicut sol in oculos, etiamsi in eum non intendatur, occurat.*  
*Quare non solum ut intelligere possit, sed ne omnino possit non*  
*intelligere curandum.*” If we are obliged to follow a writer  
 with much care, to pause, and to read over his sentences a  
 second time, in order to comprehend them fully, he will  
 never please us long. Mankind are too indolent to relish  
 so much labour. They may pretend to admire the author’s  
 depth, after they have discovered his meaning ; but they  
 will seldom be inclined to take up his work a second time.’

‘The great source of a loose style, in opposition to preci-  
 sion, is the injudicious use of those words termed *synoni-*  
*mous*. They are so called, because they agree in expres-  
 sing one principal idea ; but, for the most part, if not al-  
 ways, they express it with some diversity in the circum-

It is judgment, which points out the propriety of the word; and it is the propriety of the expression, which renders it perspicuous. But, to give perspicuity to the ideas, it is requisite to be thoroughly informed. The writer, who is necessitated to learn while he composes, is generally obscure. He, on the contrary, who hath, during a length of time, brought his knowledge to maturity, becomes sufficiently master of his subject, to banish from his style, ambiguity, double entendre, and declamation.

‘stances. They are varied by some accessory idea which every word introduces, and which forms the distinction between them. Hardly, in any language, are there two words that convey precisely the same idea; a person thoroughly conversant in the propriety of the language, will always be able to observe something that distinguishes them. As they are like different shades of the same colour, an accurate writer can employ them to great advantage, by using them so as to heighten and to finish the picture which he gives us. He supplies by one, what was wanting in the other, to the force, or to the lustre of the image which he means to exhibit. But, in order to this end, he must be extremely attentive to the choice which he makes of them. For the bulk of writers are very apt to confound them with each other; and to employ them carelessly, merely for the sake of filling up a period, or of rounding and diversifying the language, as if their signification were exactly the same, while, in truth, it is not. Hence a certain mist, and indistinctness, is unwarily thrown over style.’ BLAIR’S *Lectures*, vol. i. p. 185, 195.

The whole of Dr. BLAIR’S Lecture, on *Perspicuity and Precision* of style, is well worth perusal. See also, on this subject, WARD’S *System of Oratory*, vol. i. p. 310, &c.

Obscurity proceeds from ignorance, when the expression is void of sense ; from design, when it is far-fetched ; from negligence, when the thought is confused ; and from depravity of taste when the word is more abstract than the idea. The style of sacred Eloquence ought to be clear, and in some sort, transparent. The rapidity of utterance, which never allows time for examination, requires in a sermon all the perspicuity of the most familiar language.\*

\* ‘ We should use,’ says FENELON, ‘ a simple, exact, easy style, that lays every thing open to the reader, and even prevents his attention. When an author writes for the public, he should take all the pains imaginable to prevent his reader’s having any. All the labour should be his own ; and he should leave nothing but pleasure and instruction to his readers. They should never be put to the trouble of finding out his meaning. None but those who deal in riddles are allowed to puzzle people. Augustus would rather have frequent repetitions used, than that there should be the least degree of obscurity in a discourse. Indeed the first care of one that writes only to be understood, is to ease his readers by expressing himself clearly.’ FENELON’S *Letter to the French Academy*, § v. p. 194.

‘ Nobis prima sit virtus perspicuitas, propria verba, rectus ordo, non in longum dilata conclusio ; nihil neque desit, neque superfluat. Ita sermo et doctis probabilis, et planus imperitis est.’ QUINT. *Inst. lib. viii. c. 2.*

M. Rollin enforces the observations of M. Maury, respecting the importance of perspicuity in public speakers, when he says ; ‘ It is a vicious taste in some Orators to imagine that they have a great deal of understanding, when

## SECTION XXXVII.

## OF STRIKING PASSAGES.

**P**ERSPICUITY is never prejudicial either to depth or energy. The more striking a passage is, the clearer should be the expression. One

‘much is required to comprehend them. Such do not consider, that every discourse which wants an interpreter, is a very bad one. The supreme perfection of a speaker’s style should be to please the unlearned, as well as the learned, by exhibiting an abundance of graces for the latter, and being very perspicuous for the former.—St. Austin wrote at first against the Manichees, in a flowery and sublime style; whence his writings were unintelligible to those who had but a moderate share of learning, at least not without great difficulty. Upon this he was told, that if he desired to have his works more generally useful he must write in the plain and common style, so as to be equally intelligible to the learned and the unlearned. The holy father received this advice with his usual humility, and made proper use of it in the books he afterwards wrote against the heretics, and in his sermons. His example ought to be the standard of all those who are to instruct others.’

‘As obscurity is the fault which the preacher must chiefly avoid, and that his auditors are not allowed to interrupt him, when they meet with any thing obscure, St. Austin advises him to read in the eyes and countenances of his auditors, whether they understand him or not; and to repeat the same thing by giving it different turns, till he perceives he is understood.’

ROLLIN’S *Belles Lettres*, vol. ii. c. iii. §iv. p. 305—307.

loves to find in a sermon, some of those grand and new ideas, which delight, as if they were the fruit of our own invention ; for ‘ truth,’ says Fontenelle, ‘ enters so naturally into the mind, that when ‘ it is at first apprehended, it seems as if nothing ‘ more were necessary than to call it to remembrance.’\* Such is the sentiment we experience, when reading this sublime passage of Bossuet ; ‘ God, in the sacred scriptures, derides idols ‘ which bear the title of gods. Where are your ‘ gods,’ saith he to the people, ‘ those gods in ‘ whom you have put your trust ? Let them rise ‘ up, and help you, and be your protection.’† Observe, my brethren, that this Great God, this ‘ true God, and He, who alone deserves by his beneficence the majesty of this title, would have ‘ us understand, that it is an insufferable dignity ‘ to bear the name of God, without supporting so ‘ great a name by extensive beneficence. This ‘ noble idea of power is far different from that ‘ which the Mighty of the earth form in their

Dr. Ward ascribes Obscurity chiefly to the three following causes : First, all ambiguity of expression, arising from the different senses in which a word is capable of being taken. Again, Obscurity is occasioned either by too short and concise a manner of speaking, or by sentences too long and prolix. And a third cause of obscurity he states to be parenthesis, when it is either too long, or too frequent.—He gives examples under each head. See *System of Oratory*, vol. i. p. 327—335.

\* *Plurality of Worlds.* Second evening. † *Deut.* xxxii. 37, 38.

‘ minds. They imagine, that their grandeur  
 ‘ shines forth more by laying waste, than by con-  
 ‘ ferring benefits ; by wars, by carnage, by the  
 ‘ proud enterprises of those destroyers of provin-  
 ‘ ces, whom we call conquerors.’\*

Such also, is the admiration excited by that beautiful passage, in the funeral Oration for Louis xv. by M. de Beavais, bishop of Sennes, who, in this kind of Christian Eloquence, possesses a reputation as brilliant as it is merited.

‘ The people, doubtless, have no right to mur-  
 ‘ mur ; but they have also, undoubtedly, the right  
 ‘ to keep silence ; and their silence is the lesson  
 ‘ of kings.’

---

#### SECTION XXXVIII.

#### OF COMMON PLACES.

**S**UCH strokes enliven a sermon, and leave, in the mind of the auditor, an indelible impression. The more they are multiplied in a discourse, the higher we soar above those diffuse writers, whose productions, being destitute of genius, are a mere collection of common places.

\* *Fragment of a sermon, “ on the means of sanctifying grandeur,” for the fourth Sunday of Lent.*

By common places, I mean, here, loose details equally applicable to all subjects : for every subject has its common places, which will become apposite and peculiar, in the mouth of an energetic and original Orator.

Enter a church in the middle of a sermon : if, in a minute, you do not discern the drift of the discourse ; if you be obliged to wait to the end of a division, in order to penetrate the design of the preacher, pronounce confidently, that he wanders in a labyrinth of common places ; that he hath not composed through inspiration ; and that he labours hard to make up, by the redundancy of words, for the sterility of ideas.

What then will you discover in his inexhaustible loquacity ? disgusting repetitions, or extravagant conceptions ; plagiarisms or imitations ; an incurable facility of uttering expressions, which always leave the mind empty ; pitiful proofs of a beggarly mediocrity, from which nothing can be expected ; and discourses, of which all the contents were known before they were heard.

Hence arise those frequent enumerations, which are only a redundancy of words, sometimes as dazzling in the delivery, as they are insipid in the perusal. Such puerile figures have been, for a long time, applauded by a great many hearers,

who regarded, as the noblest effort of human genius, the mechanical talent of collecting, into one period, accumulated substantives, crowded epithets, rapid contradictions, unexpected antitheses, trivial or unnatural metaphors, repetitions re-echoed, abundance of synonymous words, symmetry of combinations, and unceasing contrasts.

But, it hath been at length understood, that this tiresome prating was not true eloquence, and it is now become disgusting.

Guard against tedious enumerations, which occasion you such painful efforts of memory, and are so soon forgotten

When an Orator studies his sermon, he is the best judge of it; and experience daily teaches him, that the passages, which he finds the greatest difficulty to commit to memory, scarcely ever deserve to be learnt.

---

#### SECTION XXXIX.

#### OF ORATORICAL PREPARATION.

**C**ONNECTED arguments imprint themselves more easily on the memory, than those collections of words, which are destitute of



ideas ; and, especially, when the progress of Eloquence is advanced by a combination of proofs.

The difficult and necessary art of oratorical preparation is sure to be decisive of the success of a sermon.

A sudden stroke is merely a hasty sally ; if it be well prepared, it becomes a sublime movement.

May I be permitted to render my idea more familiar by a comparison ?—You walk by yourself, in the fields, on a summer's day. You give scope successively to a variety of thoughts, with which the view of the country, and the silence of nature, inspire you. When your mind is thus wholly engaged with these pleasing reveries, all of a sudden you hear thunder which crashes at a distance. This noise at first alarms you. In the mean time, the sky is serene, the air is calm, all is tranquil about you ; and this first impression of terror is soon erased from your memory. But, when the horizon lowers, and is covered with dark clouds ; when the sun disappears ; when the hurricane rolls whirlwinds of dust ; when the lightning flashes ; when the atmosphere is inflamed ; and when the thunder afterwards roars over your head ; you will be alarmed ; and your mind, prepared by gradual emotions, will then have a

more lively sensation of the violence of the shock arising from such continued perturbation. It is the same with Eloquence. Through a multitude of adventitious ideas, the mind must be gradually prepared to participate in all the transports of passion or terror, of joy or grief, of love or indignation, with which you yourself are agitated. The impression too soon wears off, if the heart be not sufficiently mollified to enable it to penetrate without meeting with opposition.

Doth Bossuet intend to give you a high idea of the courage, with which the queen of England struggled against all her misfortunes? His relations, were they introduced even without art, would astonish you; but, when ushered in by this sublime image, they transport you: ‘Like a  
‘ column, whose solid mass appears the firmest  
‘ support of a ruinous temple, when that lofty edifice which it sustains rests upon it without  
‘ overthrowing it; thus the queen discovers herself to be the firm support of the state, when,  
‘ after having for a long time borne its weight,  
‘ she is not even bowed down under its fall.’ Your mind, struck with this spectacle, which the Orator had the art of representing before you, beholds the queen of England constantly raised above her adversities: and your imagination is continually describing to itself this column, which remains standing in the midst of the ruins with which it is surrounded.

## SECTION XL.

## OF ORATORIAL PRECAUTIONS.

**B**ESIDES those preparations, which tend to set off excellent ideas to advantage, there are also precautions, which Orators ought not to neglect. Precautions of modesty, with a view to conciliate the good-will, or confidence, of their auditory : Precautions of complaisance, in order to apologize for ideas, which would appear too bold if they bluntly thwarted the prejudices intended to be opposed : Precautions of prudence : Appear as if you dared not accuse your hearers of certain excesses, of which they are but too culpable, and which the remorse of their consciences affect still more than the reproaches of your zeal. 'When you make known unpallatable truths,' says Cicero, 'it is proper that you seem to do it with reluctance :'\* Precautions of decency : Throw a veil over particulars, to which you ought to refer, without too minutely investigating them. Bossuet does not chuse to say in direct terms, in his funeral oration for the queen of England, that Charles I. died upon a scaffold ; but, to recall

\* *Si quid persequare acris et inoitus et coactus facere videare.*  
Cic. de Orat. lib. ii. § 182. p. 62.

that event, he makes an ingenious application ; he contents himself with causing the queen to adopt those words of the prophet Jeremiah, who, alone, he says, is capable of equalling his lamentations to his calamities. ‘ O Lord, behold my  
‘ affliction, for the enemy hath magnified him-  
‘ self. The adversary hath spread out his hand  
‘ upon all my pleasant things : my children are  
‘ desolate, because the enemy prevailed. The  
‘ kingdom is polluted, and the princes thereof.  
‘ For these things I weep ; mine eye runneth  
‘ down with water, because the comforter that  
‘ should relieve my soul is far from me :’ \* Precautions of judgment : Write agreeably to, and sometimes in a style different from, your peculiar talent. Is it the pathetic that characterizes you ? Guard against languor and monotony. Doth energy please you ? Avoid obscurity and bombast. Observe the extreme, towards which your mind inclines, and endeavour to shun it : Precautions in the cadences of sentences ; and particularly, in beginning paragraphs, The auditor forms his opinion of you whenever the conclusion of your periods leaves him a moment’s pause ; and his attention relaxes if you neglect to terminate your compositions with luminous ideas, or striking images : in a word, precautions of courage, occasioned by subjects which present difficulties, where you are attended to with an equal mixture of eagerness and severity.

\* *Lam.* i. 9, 16 and ii. 2.

Throw yourself, at once, into the midst of the danger, that you may the better display the resources of your genius, and make your attack while put upon your defence. This risk, to which the Orator exposes himself imparts to Eloquence a glow of enthusiasm, which raises him superior to his usual exertions. It then happens to him,—may I be forgiven this comparison?—as to the soldier who said, while passing under the citidel of Namur, the day following the assault, ‘Yesterday I stormed this rock in the midst of fire, and to-day I should not be able to mount it.’ ‘I firmly believe it,’ replied one of his comrades, ‘nor can I—there is no more any firing against us.’

---

SECTION XLI.

OF HYPOTHESIS.

**I**T is evident, that on such hazardous occasions, the great business of an Orator consists in omitting no precautions, and in adding energy to art.

It is an excellent method to make choice of a proper and ingenious circumlocution to convey the meaning of what cannot be so well expressed. The Hypothesis is a figure well adapted to yield

this resource to Eloquence. Cicero often uses it in his Orations, and especially in those against Verres, where he is every moment forming suppositions more striking than the facts, with a view to render the exactions of Verres odious to the people of Rome.

Bossuet, whom I am perpetually quoting, because I know not a better model, hath made an admirable use of Hypothesis, in his funeral Oration for Tellier. ‘Sleep on ye rich men of the earth, and remain in your native dust. Ah! if some ages—what do I say? if, some years after your death, ye may become men forgotten in the midst of the world, ye should hasten to enter into your tombs, that ye may not behold your names tarnished, your memories extinguished, and your foresight deceived in your friends and dependants, and still more, in your heirs and children. Is this, then, the fruit of the toil with which ye have been consumed under the sun?’

---

#### SECTION XLII.

#### OF EGOTISM OF STYLE.

**L**ET us reckon also amongst oratorical precautions, a studied attention never to speak about one's self in the pulpit.

Flechier,\* who, in the composition of his funeral oration for Turenne, stands in the foremost rank of Orators, although he do not delineate the excellent character of his hero in private life, and his discourse be in other respects far inferior to the chief performances of Bossuet, affords us, in a letter which is prefixed to his funeral Orations, a singular example of egotism and vanity. He draws his own portrait in this letter; and one would imagine that he is sending to his friend the materials for a panegyric; or rather, it is a complete eulogium, in which he forms sparkling antitheses from the recital and contrast of his various merits. See how Flechier describes himself in this passage: he tells us that, he hath a sort of  
 ‘genius capable of executing whatever he under-  
 ‘takes; his style is nature approaching to art,  
 ‘and art resembling nature. Nothing can be ad-  
 ‘ded to what he writes, without superfluity, nor  
 ‘retrenched without removing something neces-  
 ‘sary. He can scatter some grains of oderiferous

\* ‘What is most distinguishable in M. Flechier, is a purity of diction, elegance of style, rich and florid expressions, beautiful thoughts, a prudent vivacity of imagination, and the consequence of it, that is, a wonderful art in painting objects, and making them, as it were, sensible and obvious. But then, I think a kind of monotony and uniformity, runs through all his writings; he has every where almost the same turns, the same figures, the same method. The antithesis engrosses very near all his thoughts, and often enervates, by an endeavour to embellish them.—  
 ROLLIN'S *Belles Lettres*, b. iii. c. 11, vol. ii. p. 39.

‘ incense to refresh, and yet not overpower ; but  
 ‘ he accepts of none which are not equally pure  
 ‘ with those which he bestows. There is discern-  
 ‘ nible in his eyes a certain something correspond-  
 ‘ ing with his genius. After all, it would be bet-  
 ‘ ter if he could inure himself to study, and if his  
 ‘ memory, somewhat treacherous, without how-  
 ‘ ever being unfaithful, were equally serviceable  
 ‘ to him as his genius. But there is no perfec-  
 ‘ tion in the world, and every one hath his weak  
 ‘ side.’—It were to be wished, for the honour of  
 Flechier, that posterity had confirmed this judg-  
 ment, which he passed upon himself.

It is, without doubt, an unnecessary apprehension, that a Christian Orator could ever suffer himself to advance, in the pulpit, an egotism so preposterous. It is always dangerous to speak about oneself before a large assembly. We are even careful to avoid this absurdity in small companies ; and it appears to me, that it was owing to good taste, as much as to Christian humility, that the word *I* was banished from the writings of Port-Royal.

The Abbé de Fleury says, that the Historian should himself be kept out of view in his narration, ‘ so that the reader may not have leisure to reflect,  
 ‘ whether the facts recorded be written well or  
 ‘ ill ; whether they be written at all ; whether he  
 ‘ have a book in his hands ; whether there be an



‘author in the world. It is thus that Homer wrote.’\*

\* What the amiable FENELON says of poets, and which he strengthens with the sanction of Plato’s judgment, may, with equal propriety, be applied to historians ‘The poems of Homer and Virgil are full of a noble simplicity; their art is entirely concealed; nature itself appears in all that they say. We do not find a single word, that seems purposely designed to shew the poet’s wit. They thought it their greatest glory never to appear, but to employ our attention on the objects they describe; as a painter endeavours to set before your eyes wild forests, mountains, rivers, distant views, and buildings; or the adventures, actions, and different passions of men, in such a lively manner, that you cannot trace the masterly strokes of his pencil, for art looks mean and coarse when it is perceived. Plato, who hath thoroughly examined this matter, assures us, that in composing, the Poet [so also the Historian or Preacher] should always keep out of sight, make himself to be quite forgotten by his readers, and represent only those things and persons which he would set before their eyes.’—FENELON’S *Dialogues concerning Eloquence*, p. 63.

Mr. KNOX tell us, that his ‘opinion coincides with that of the best judges of antiquity, that the diction of the historian should not be such, either in the construction or selection of words, as to allure the attention of the reader from the facts to the words, from the hero to the writer.’ The same author condemns ‘some of the most popular historians of France, who have violated the gravity and dignity of the historic page, by perpetual attempts to be witty.’ And he adds, ‘though the works of such may afford pleasure, it is not such as results from legitimate history. The writer evidently labours to destroy himself, and his own ingenuity: but it is one great secret in the art of writing, that the writer should keep himself out of sight, and cause

Now, if an Historian be not suffered to attempt to shew himself in his relations, doubtless a Preacher ought to be more attentive to keep himself out of the view of his auditory.\*

‘the ideas which he means to convey, fully to engross the reader’s attention. They cannot indeed otherwise produce their proper effect. If there are any readers, who choose to have the writer present to their view, rather than the matter which he writes, they may be said to resemble those spectators, who go to the theatre, rather to see and hear a favourite actor, than to attend to the persons of the drama. It is not Shakspeare’s Hamlet, or Lear, whom they admire, but some name which stands in rubric characters on the walls, and in the play bills.’—Knox’s *Essays*, vol. i. no. 23. p. 110.

Of historians, who write of themselves with propriety, Cæsar, Xenophen, and Polybius, are the most remarkable; to which number may be added St. LUKE, in the Acts of the Apostles; and Capt. COOK among the moderns.

Whoever wishes for farther information on the subject of History and its style, may consult WARD’s *System of Oratory*, vol. ii. p. 230—236; also ROLLIN’s *Belles Lettres*, vol. iii. b. iv. p. 1, and BLAIR’s *Lectures*, vol. ii. p. 293.

\* Let us hear what M. CLAUDE says on this subject: ‘When it was needful to exalt the grace of God, St. PAUL spoke of his raptures, miracles, and visions; and when it was needful to shew the faithfulness of his conduct in discharging his ministry, against the bold accusations of his enemies, he recounted his voyages, labours, and persecutions; but when he had a law to impose upon men’s consciences, or a doctrine of faith, or a rule of conduct to establish, he introduced it only with the name of GOD. Nothing but what is divine; no consideration at all of man is mentioned here; for faith and conscience acknowledge no

There are occasions, however, when an Orator becomes himself the subject of an argument, which interests the public, and when he may speak of himself, without being personal. Where can I find a better example to illustrate this precept, than in the following passage of Fontenelle, in his treatise, 'on Happiness;' (a work written

'authority but that of God, nor obey any voice but that of the common Master of all creatures. *We preach not ourselves, but Christ Jesus the Lord, and ourselves your servants,* says the apostle elsewhere. Herein he resembles the prophets, who, when they advanced any thing, always used this preface, *Thus saith the Lord.*'—CLAUDE'S *Essay on the composition of a sermon*, vol. ii. p. 316.

'Let young and fashionable divines take care, as they will answer it to Him in whose name they ascend the pulpit, not to preach themselves, but the Gospel; not to be so solicitous in the display of a white hand, as of a pure heart, of a diamond ring, as of a shining example.'—KNOX'S *Essays*, No. cxxiii.

A celebrated Preacher among the Dissenters, now deceased, the Rev. Mr. K——n, in a Charge, which he delivered to a young minister at his ordination, thus addressed him: 'Let me remind you, Sir, that when you come into this place, and address this people, you are never to bring your *little self* with you. I repeat this again, Sir, that it may more deeply impress your memory: I say, that you are never to bring your *little self* with you: No, Sir, when you stand in this sacred place, it is your duty to hold up your great Master to your people, in his character, in his office, in his precepts, in his promises, and in his glory. This picture you are to hold up to the view of your hearers, while you are to stand behind it, and not so much as your little finger must be seen.'

with distinguished and vast precision :) ‘It is  
‘ necessary, first of all, to investigate the pre-  
‘ tensions of that which boasts of contributing to  
‘ our happiness. Wherefore is this dignity I am  
‘ pursuing so necessary for me?—it is so that I  
‘ may have the pre-eminence before others.—But  
‘ wherefore should this be necessary?—That I  
‘ may receive their respect and homage.—But of  
‘ what service to me is this homage and res-  
‘ pect?—They will very much caress me. But  
‘ in what estimation can I hold those caresses,  
‘ which are paid to my dignity, and not to  
‘ myself?’

In thus making application to himself of a general maxim, the Christian Orator reasons in the name of his auditory. All other egotism is forbidden him.

Bossuet affects me when he speaks of his white hairs. Bourdaloue penetrates me with a sacred veneration when he apologizes for his sermon, ‘on Impurity,’ in his ‘homily of Magdalen.’ But it is the privilege of these great masters to fall into such sort of digressions; and yet they never allow themselves in them unnecessarily. nor without attaining a vigour of genius, which renders all excusable.

## SECTION XLIII.

## OF BOURDALOUE.

**W**HAT I am chiefly pleased with, and admire in Bourdaloue, is his keeping himself out of sight ; that with a style too often sacrificed to declamation, he never strains Christian duties, never converts simple advices into positive precepts, but his morality is such as can always be reduced to practice. It is the inexhaustible fertility of his plans which are never alike, and the happy talent of arranging his arguments with that order of which Quintilian speaks, when he compares the merit of an Orator, who composes a discourse, to the skill of a general, who commands an army ;\* it is that accurate and forcible logic, which excludes sophisms, contradictions, paradoxes ; it is the art with which he establishes our duty upon our interest, and that valuable secret, which I seldom see, but in his sermons, of converting the recital of conversations into proofs of his subject ; it is that redundancy of genius, which, in his discourses leaves nothing farther to be supposed, although he composed at least two, often three, sometimes even four ser-

\* *Est velut Imperatoria virtus.* Instit. 2.

mons on the same subject, without our even knowing, after having read them, to which to give the preference ; it is the simplicity of a style, nervous and affecting, natural and noble : the profoundest knowledge of religion ; the admirable use which he makes of the scriptures, and of the Fathers ; these are the talents, which never permit me to think of this great man, without saying to myself, ‘ See then, to what an elevation genius ‘ may be rised, when it is invigorated by study !’ What can be more beautiful and inimitable in Christian Eloquence, than the first parts of the sermons of Bourdaloue ‘ on the Conception,’ ‘ the Passion,’ and ‘ the Resurrection’ !\*

---

SECTION XLIV.

OF MASSILLON.

**H**IS rival MASSILLON seldom hath sublime strokes ; but if he be inferior in his peculiar fame as an Orator, he is, doubtless, of

\* ‘ Among the Roman Catholic Preachers, the two most eminent are BOURDALOUE and MASSILLON. It is a subject of dispute among the French critics, to which of these the preference is due, and each of them have their several partizans. To Bourdaloue, they attribute more solidity and close reasoning ; to Massillon, a more pleasing and engaging manner : Bourdaloue is indeed a great reasoner,

the first rank as a writer. No one has carried the excellence of style to a higher degree of perfection. He attended to this branch of Eloquence to the latest period of his life.

There were found in his port-folio, after his death, twelve transcripts of his sermons, which he revised with unwearied pains after his advancement to the episcopacy, and which of course, have never been delivered from the pulpit, such as we now read them.

Massillon retained in his old age all the purity of his taste, although he had lost the vivacity of

‘and inculcates his doctrines with much zeal, piety, and earnestness; but his style is verbose, he is disagreeably full of quotations from the Fathers, and he wants imagination. Massillon has more grace, more sentiment, and, in my opinion, every way more genius. He discovers much knowledge both of the world and of the human heart; he is pathetic and persuasive; and, upon the whole, is perhaps, the most elegant writer of sermons, which modern times have produced.’—BLAIR’s *Lectures*, vol. ii. p. 120.

M. CREVIER, in his *Rhetorique Francoise*, makes the following critical comparison of celebrated French Orators: ‘BOSSUET is sublime, but unequal; FLECHIER is more equal, but less sublime, and often too flowery; BOURDALOUE is solid and judicious, but he neglects the lighter ornaments. MASSILLON is richer in imagery, but less cogent in reasoning. I would not, therefore, have an Orator content himself with the imitation of one of these models, but rather that he strive to combine in himself the different qualities of each.’—Vol. ii. *ad. fin.*

his imagination. He then employed himself much more upon the style than upon the main points of his discourses ; but he was always unwilling to revise his course of *Lent Sermons*,\* which he had written at first with much care ; and I do not mean to attack the glory of the immortal MASSILLON, I intend, on the contrary, to render him fresh homage, in boldly advancing, that this, which has for a long time been quoted as his chief work, appears to me one of his feeblest rhetorical productions.

Massillon's plans are all alike ; and besides this sameness which is so perceptible, when we read his sermons in succession, he generally confines himself to combat excuses, and perhaps does not sufficiently search beforehand into the bottom of his subjects.

He was born with very great talents for Eloquence ; but, he was not sufficiently studious in his youth. He depended too much upon his quickness of parts ; and we may say respecting him, what the Roman Orator said of Piso, " As much as he withheld from application, so much he diminished his glory." † Yes, it is my admiration of him ; it is my reading him over and

\* *Fr. son petit Carême.*

† *Quantum detraxit ex studio, tantum amisit gloriæ.—BRUTUS, 236.*



over, every day, with delight, that emboldens me to apply to him the charge, which Cardinal de Retz brought against the great Condé, when he blames him for "not having merited all that he "might."\*

How superior would Massillon really have been to himself, were all his sermons as eloquent and perfect as his "Ecclesiastical Conferences;" his discourses "on the Forgiveness of Enemies;" "on the Death of a Sinner;" "on Confession;" "on the Divinity of Jesus Christ;" "on the "Mixture of the Righteous and the Wicked;" his homily "of the Prodigal Son," &c. In these we have Massillon's most masterly performances; it is here we discover all his genius; while we regret that he hath not bestowed more time upon the composition of his other works.†

This excellent writer, misled by his copiousness, frequently fails in not sufficiently enriching his beautiful style with ideas; and he would unquestionably lose much of his celebrity, were he to be judged according to this maxim of Fene-

\* *Memoirs*, vol. 1.

† The late Dr. Dodd published a translation of Massillon's sermons preached before Louis XV. during his minority. They were called 'Sermons on the Duties of the Great,' and inscribed to the Prince of Wales.

The Rev. Dr. Milne has published a volume of sermons, professedly in imitation of Massillon and other French writers.

lon ; ' a good discourse is that from which nothing  
' can be retrenched without cutting into the  
' quick.'\*

Massillon's arguments are sometimes destitute of regularity, of energy, perhaps even of the solidity which he was so capable of giving them.

Could it be believed, that, in his sermon 'on the Certainty of a future State,' which is, in other respects, full of beauty and energy, Massillon seriously refutes, and more than once, the frivolous objection, that another state of existence is incredible, because no one ever returned from it? The French Orator, so styled by way of pre-eminence, Bossuet, has also deigned to take notice of this plea of sinners, who would call for miraculous apparitions, not to convince them of the soul's immortality, but to determine their conversion. One expression at the close of the funeral Oration for Queen Henrietta (the most pathetic of all his discourses) suffices him to confute, by a sublime stroke, this absurd demand. It were to be wished, that Massillon had often copied this boldness of the pencil! ' Do we expect God to raise the dead in order to instruct us? It is by no means necessary that the dead return, nor that any one rise out of the grave; that which to day descends into the tomb might be sufficient to convert us.'

\* Letter upon Eloquence.

## SECTION XLV.

## OF SAURIN.

**W**E sometimes discover such passages after the manner of Bossuet, in the sermons of the Pastor SAURIN, whom we ought to insert at the head of Preachers of the second class.\*

The first part of his discourses generally consists of a commentary upon his text. In my opinion, all his critical discussions upon history, grammar, or chronology, are extremely different from Eloquence.

Besides, the shew of erudition, with which Saurin imposes on so many of his readers, ought not to be held of any account, even if all this scientific dress were not mistimed, inasmuch as it is no very difficult task to copy commentators, or to translate dissertations.

\* 'Among the French Protestant Divines, SAURIN is the most distinguished; he is copious, eloquent, and devout, though too ostentatious in his manner.'—BLAIR'S *Lectures*, vol. ii. p. 120.

The sermons of the late Rev. C. CHAIS, preached at the French church at the Hague, have also considerable merit in his pulpit eloquence.

On this account, therefore, when you read Saurin, do not stop short at any of the first parts of his discourses. This manner of writing, which, at the beginning of this century, was called 'the Refugee style,' has been charged against him on substantial grounds. He uses a translation of the Bible, which was made immediately after the separation of the Protestant churches; and this old language, contrasted with his modern Eloquence, imparts to his style a savage and barbarous air. I might quote examples, if his sermons were not so diffuse.

Saurin, however, writes with ardour and vehemence. He doth not make an ostentatious show of wit; he doth not lose sight of his auditory; he forcibly urges his arguments: he knows when to insist upon them; he is moved, and he inflames. He hath the merit of being a natural Orator: and, he would have acquired the taste in which he is deficient, if he had joined, to the study of examples, the residence of Paris.

No Christian Orator, after Bossuet, (to whom there can be none compared when speaking of Pulpit Eloquence) hath laboured more carefully the perorations of his discourses. In them Saurin always recalled the idea of death. This object renders them as solemn as they are affecting. They commonly consist of repetitions; and this return of the same set of expressions is very pro-

per, when making the application of a sermon to the different classes of hearers. It is by this figure, that he recapitulates his proofs ; and then he points to the open grave, as if the listening congregation, ready to descend into it, were not thenceforward to hear any other instruction, or rather, as if he himself were preaching for the last time.

The sermons of Saurin, ‘ on the wisdom of Solomon,’ and ‘ on the discourse of St. Paul to Felix and Drusilla,’ appear to me the master-pieces of this Orator.

It is commonly supposed, that he never allowed himself to make use of ‘ declamations against the church of Rome ; but I apprehend that fanaticism cannot break out more passionately, than in his sermons on the ‘ dedication of the church of Woorburg ;’ on ‘ the afflictions of the church ;’ ‘ on the incomprehensibility of God ;’ on ‘ the fast observed before the campaign of 1706.’

Saurin is transformed. He rises to the level of Demosthenes, when he speaks of the emigration of the Protestants ; above all, when he thunders against Louis XIV. He is never more eloquent, nor more sublime, than when wasting his fury against this monarch, whose name perpetually recurs in his discourses, and, principally, in the sermons which I am about to quote.

This apostrophe is well known ; ‘ and thou formidable Prince, whom I once honoured as my king, and whom I still regard as the scourge of the Lord,’ &c. Saurin finishes this passage by saying, that he forgives Louis XIV ; but he does not attempt to impress this insulting moderation on the minds of the people of Holland. It is, perhaps, in the pulpit of Saurin, where have been fabricated the arms of Hochstet, of Malplaquet, and Rammillies ; and where that implacable resentment hath been produced, which presided at the conferences of Gertruidenberg.

Never did an Orator conceive any thing more daring than the dialogue of Saurin between God and his auditory, in his sermon ‘ on the fast of 1706.’ ‘ My people,’ saith the most High, ‘ my people, what have I done unto thee ?’ ‘ Ah, Lord ! how many things hast thou done unto us ! the ways of Zion covered with mourning,’ &c. ‘ Answer and bear witness here against the Eternal.’

The long enumeration of the afflictions of the Protestants, which precedes these last words, gives them an energy, which causes one to tremble, at the very moment when Saurin pauses, in order to vindicate the ways of Providence.\*

\* See a Translation of select Sermons of Saurin, by Robinson ; in which the animated passage referred to by M.

In his sermon 'on the contempt of life,' he falls into a digression, which, at first, appears whimsical, but which presently introduces a sublime passage. 'An author has published a book with a very singular title; this title is *Rome subterranean*; a title full of instruction and truth, teaching that Rome which strikes the senses, that there is another Rome of dead people, another Rome under ground, a natural image of that, which living Rome must one day be. My brethren, I present unto you this day a similar object; I present unto you your Republic, not such as you see it, composed of sovereigns, of generals of the heads of families; this is merely the surface of your Republic. But I would describe before you the

MAURY, is thus rendered: 'Say now, in the presence of heaven and earth, what ills hath God inflicted on you. O my people, what have I done unto thee? Ah, Lord, how many things hast thou done to us! Draw near ye mourning ways of Zion, ye desolate gates of Jerusalem, ye sighing priests, ye afflicted virgins, ye deserts peopled with captives, ye disciples of Jesus Christ, wandering over the face of the whole earth, children torn from your parents, prisons filled with confessors, galleys freighted with martyrs, blood of our countrymen, shed like water, carcasses, once the venerable habitation of witnesses for religion, now thrown out to savage beasts and birds of prey, ruins of our churches, dust, ashes, sad remains of houses dedicated to our God, fires, racks, gibbets, punishments, till now unknown; draw nigh hither, and give evidence against the Lord.'—SAURIN'S *Sermon*, entitled, *God's Controversy with Israel*, vol. iv. p. 121.

‘ interior, the Republic subterranean—for there  
 ‘ is another Republic under your feet. Descend  
 ‘ there—survey those sepulchres which are in the  
 ‘ heart of the earth. Let us lift up a stone.  
 ‘ Whom do we see there?—My God! what in-  
 ‘ habitants! what citizens! what a republic!’

The same Orator who wrote this passage so full of vivacity and enthusiasm, sometimes suffered his genius to cool, and then he adopted the forms of expression, which are used in solving geometrical problems.

We even find in one of his discourses a pretty long arithmetical calculation; it is, I believe, the only example of this sort, which the Eloquence of the pulpit affords.\*

\* DR. PRIESTLEY, in his funeral discourse on the death of DR. PRICE, introduces a pretty singular calculation and idea, founded upon the supposition of the soul’s sleeping betwixt death and the resurrection:

‘ Supposing the amount of the expectation of life to be in  
 ‘ my case, as I find, about fourteen years, in many of you  
 ‘ not more than half that number, and at the most not much  
 ‘ more than twenty, in those whose age admitted of any long  
 ‘ acquaintance with him; and the interval betwixt the time  
 ‘ of our death and that of our resurrection to be nothing at  
 ‘ all, because not perceived by us, it is in effect only four-  
 ‘ teen, or about twenty years, that we expect to be separated  
 ‘ from him; and in this life we often pass more time without  
 ‘ seeing those whom we most respect.’—PRIESTLEY’S *Sermons*, p. 27.



The following is to be found in his sermon on  
 ‘the numbering of our days,’ ‘I suppose that the  
 ‘devotion of this day hath drawn eighteen hun-  
 ‘dred persons to this exercise. I reduce these  
 ‘eighteen hundred persons to six classes :

‘ The <i>first</i> , of persons between ten and twenty years consist- ing of five hundred and thirty	530
The <i>second</i> , of those between twenty and thirty years, con- sisting of four hundred and forty	440
The <i>third</i> , of those between thirty and forty years, con- sisting of three hundred and forty-five	345
The <i>fourth</i> , of those from forty to fifty years, consisting of two hundred and fifty-five	255
The <i>fifth</i> , of those from forty to sixty years, consisting of one hundred and sixty	160
And the <i>sixth</i> , of those who are about seventy years, and up- wards, consisting of seventy	70

---

1800

‘ According to the computation of those who  
 ‘have applied themselves to such sort of inquiries,  
 ‘each of these classes will furnish at death a yearly  
 ‘tribute of ten persons ; and upon this principle,

‘ there must die this year sixty of my hearers ;  
 ‘ upon the same principle, in ten years there will  
 ‘ remain no more of these eighteen hundred per-  
 ‘ sons than 1270

In twenty years no more than 830

In thirty years 480

In forty years 230

In fifty years 70

‘ Thus my brethren, you perceive that society  
 ‘ is in one continual fluctuation.’

Yes, I shall be able, without doubt, to comprehend this scale of mortality, while ascertaining the combination of Saurin at leisure, in a book, wherein I can trace them at sight : but how shall I lay hold of these arithmetical deductions in a pulpit, where the rapidity of the delivery admits of no abstract mental operations ?

This singular calculation ought not, therefore, to find room in a sermon, solely intended to be preached in a church.

Besides, the strength which this reasoning appears to have at first sight is not sufficiently forcible to intimidate hardened sinners. Saurin acknowledges, that fifty years after the day where in he speaks, there will still remain upon the earth seventy of his hearers : now, however little we may know of the human heart, we apprehend, that there was not, perhaps, one individual of these eighteen hundred persons, who did not flat-

ter himself with being of this small number, and, consequently, who did not regard death as still at too great a distance to hasten his conversion.

## SECTION XLVI.

## OF ENGLISH ELOQUENCE.

**I**NFERIOR as Saurin is to our great masters, he is in the same proportion superior to English preachers.

Mr. Hume expressly acknowledges,\* that England hath made less improvement in this kind of Eloquence, than in the other branches of literature. In fact, although this nation hath produced some eloquent writers, at the head of whom we ought to reckon the immortal RICHARDSON†; she

\* *Treatise upon Eloquence*, chap. vii.

† 'The most moral of all our novel writers is RICHARDSON; a writer of excellent intentions, and of very considerable capacity and genius.'—BLAIR'S *Lectures*, vol. ii. p. 309.

'RICHARDSON, besides being a great genius, was a truly good man in all respects. He was pious, virtuous, exemplary, benevolent, friendly, generous, and humane to an uncommon degree; glad of every opportunity of doing good offices to his fellow-creatures in distress, and relieving many without their knowledge. His chief delight was

hath not, as yet, one single Orator who can do honour to his country in Europe.\*

‘doing good. His three great works were entitled ‘*Pamela, or Virtue rewarded;*’ ‘*The History of Clarissa Harlowe;*’ and ‘*The History of Sir Charles Grandison;*’ Dr. Johnson styles him ‘an author from whom the age has received great favours, who has enlarged the knowledge of human nature, and taught the passions to move at the command of virtue.’ Mr. Sherlock, the traveller, observes that ‘Richardson is admirable for every species of delicacy; for delicacy of wit, sentiment, language, action, every thing.’ His genius was immense. His views were grand. His soul was noble, and his heart was excellent. He formed a plan that embraced all human nature. His object was to benefit mankind. His knowledge of the world shewed him that happiness was to be attained by man, only in proportion as he practised virtue.’

Mr. Richardson’s reputation is far from being confined to his own country. He has been read in many of the languages, and known to most of the nations in Europe, and has been greatly admired, notwithstanding every dissimilitude of manners, or even disadvantage of translation. ‘I consider him,’ says Dr. Young, ‘as a truly great natural genius; as great and super-eminent in his way, as was Shakspeare and Milton in theirs.’—*New Biographical Dictionary*. See *Appendix*.

\* Mr. HUME, in his *Essays*, (to which M. Maury probably refers) remarks, that ‘if our nation be superior to the ancients in philosophy, we are still, notwithstanding all our refinements, much inferior in Eloquence. In ancient times, no work of genius was thought to require so great parts, and capacity, as the speaking in public; and some eminent writers have pronounced the talents, even of a great poet, or philosopher, to be of an inferior nature to those requisite for such an undertaking. Greece and Rome produced

In this celebrated Island, we sometimes discover amongst its inhabitants rhetorical strokes ;

'each of them, but one accomplished Orator ; and what-  
'ever praises the other celebrated speakers might merit,  
'they were still esteemed much inferior to these great mo-  
'dels of eloquence.

'Of all the polite and learned nations, Britain alone pos-  
'sesses a popular government, or admits into the legislature  
'such numerous assemblies as can be supposed to lie under  
'the dominion of Eloquence. But what has Britain to boast  
'in this particular ?

'In enumerating the great men who have done honour to  
'our country, we exult in our poets and philosophers ; but  
'what Orators are ever mentioned ? or where are the mo-  
'numents of their genius to be met with ; There are found,  
'indeed, in our history, the names of several who directed  
'the resolutions of our parliament : but neither themselves  
'nor others have taken the pains to preserve their speeches :  
'and the authority which they possessed seems to have  
'been owing to their experience, wisdom, or power, more  
'than to their talents for Oratory. At present, [Mr. Hume  
'first published his *Essays* about the year 1742] there are  
'above half a dozen speakers in the two houses, who, in the  
'judgment of the public, have reached very near the same  
'pitch of Eloquence ; and no one pretends to give any one  
'the preference to the rest. This seems to me a certain  
'proof that none of them have attained much beyond a me-  
'diocrity in their art, and that the species of Eloquence,  
'which they aspire to, gives no exercise to the sublimer  
'faculties of the mind, but may be reached by ordinary ta-  
'lents, and a slight application. A hundred cabinet makers  
'in London can work a table, or a chair, equally well ;  
'but no one poet can write verses with such spirit and ele-  
'gance as Mr. Pope.'—HUME'S *Essays*, vol. i. Ess. xii. p.  
110—120.

but they know not the art, properly so called, of Eloquence; and it would even seem, that they do not consider it of much value.

In a similar strain with the foregoing remarks, the judicious and acute Mr. KNOX animadverts on the present state of Parliamentary Eloquence, when, speaking first of the upper house, he says, that 'it would be difficult to name a single peer who has attracted notice or admiration for the classical elegance of his matter or his language. Of all the speeches spoken in the house, how few have ever been collected and preserved in libraries, as models of classical elegance? Passion and personal animosity have, indeed, produced many invectives, which gratify the spleen of party, and are for the time extolled beyond all the productions of preceding ingenuity. But is there extant a single volume of speeches, by the most famous among the Orators of the upper house, which can be produced as a classical book, or stand in competition with the Orations of Cicero? I regret that the fury of party, and the meanness of servitude, have, for the most part, excluded that true taste, true grace, and true spirit, which is necessary to form a classical Orator, from the harrangues of an assembly, which may be deemed the most august in Europe.'

'The House of Commons has always been esteemed a very distinguished theatre of modern Eloquence. And there indeed, notwithstanding the same impediments which prevail among the peers, it is easy to produce many splendid examples. But, though we join in the applause of common fame, yet let us ask, where are to be found the volumes of oratorical elegance? Have the speeches which have gained the praise of admiring kingdoms, been no where collected and recorded? Do we lock them up in our book-cases, and put them into the hands of our children as models for imitation, as lessons to form their young minds, and raise a succession of orators and patri-

A studied discourse would not be listened to in parliament, where weighty discussions only are

‘ots? No; the speeches are celebrated at first, and while they answer a temporary purpose. They are like vegetables of the night, or insects of a day. They have seldom that solidity of merit which can render the ore valuable when the stamp is effaced, and the occasion of it almost forgotten and quite disregarded; which can preserve the plate still saleable after the fashion is antiquated.’—KNOX’S *Essays*, No. 152.

Dr. BLAIR joins in the same general observation: “It seems surprising that Great-Britain should not have made a more conspicuous figure in Eloquence than it has hitherto attained; when we consider the enlightened, and the free and bold genius of the country. It must be confessed, that, in most parts of Eloquence, we are undoubtedly inferior, not only to the Greeks and Romans, by many degrees, but also to the French. We have philosophers, historians, and poets of the greatest name; but of Orators or public Speakers, how little have we to boast? And where are the monuments of their genius to be found?”—BLAIR’S *Lectures*, vol. ii. p. 38—39.

From the unpromising aspect of British Eloquence, according to the statement of such able writers, a motive may be adduced to the young public speaker to signalize himself by successful exertions in Oratory, since the field lies so open before him, and has hitherto been so seldom trodden.

‘In the House of Commons, it is easy,’ says Mr. Knox, ‘to produce many splendid examples of modern Eloquence,’ Supported by such an authority, the translator feels rather disposed to demur at the unqualified condemnation of M. Maury, when he says, ‘that Great-Britain hath not as yet one single Orator who can do honour to his country in Europe.’

expected, without the artifice of a premeditated style. You will discover much more of the re-

The Eloquence of the late Earl of CHATHAM hath left an indelible impression on the minds of many who still exist, and will, doubtless, remain for ages, a glorious monument of the triumph of this art. ' Nations shook at the thunder of his voice. Language can scarcely supply terms to express the weight of his authority, the magnitude of his mind and his character, and the efficacy with which he thought, decided, spoke, and acted.'

It is, indeed, a subject of regret, that the speeches of this great man, and of other eminent Orators, have not been more carefully preserved as models for youth, as well as for the instruction of posterity at large. Some information on this subject may, however, be obtained from a late publication, entitled, *Anecdotes of the Life of the Earl of Chatham, including his speeches*, in 2 vols. 4to.

In the present day, the names of such public speakers as those of PITT, FOX, SHERIDAN, and BURKE, stand pre-eminent. Of Mr. Burke it may be remarked, that, perhaps there are few, if any, members of parliament, whose printed speeches will bear a comparison with that which this Orator addressed to the people of Bristol, on the occasion of a general election. We find in it that beautiful panegyric of the late Mr. Howard, referred to p. 99. The conclusion of this celebrated speech has been much admired, when he said, ' And now, Gentlemen, on this serious day, when I come, as it were, to make up my account with you ; let me take to myself some degree of honest pride on the nature of the charges brought against me. I do not here stand accused of venality, or neglect of duty. It is not said, that, in the long period of my service, I have, in a single instance, sacrificed the slightest of your interests to my ambition, or to my fortune. It is not alleged, that, to gratify any anger or revenge of my own, or of my party, I have



mains of Roman Eloquence in the Diets of Poland, than in the debates of Westminster.

‘ had a share in wronging or oppressing any one man of any description: No; the charges against me are all of one kind, that I have pushed the general principles of general justice and benevolence too far; farther than a cautious policy would warrant, and farther than the opinions of many would go with me. In every accident which may happen through life, in pain, in sorrow, in depression, and distress, I will think of this accusation, and be comforted.’

But perhaps, though the last, yet not the least of these several Orators, of whom our nation may be proud, may be ranked the venerable Earl MANSFIELD, now, like the setting sun, ready to disappear from our view.

His eloquence as a pleader, his uprightness as a judge, his conduct as a man, and as a peer, will embalm his memory to the latest posterity.

Upon this great character, Dr. Fordyce passes this just eulogium: ‘ Lord Mansfield joins to the most engaging manner of speaking, the art of presenting his subject in a light and language so clear and flowing, and at the same time so striking and spirited, that if his eloquence or pleadings have not produced effects equal to those recorded of Cicero or Demosthenes, it may be accounted for by reflecting on the circumstances of the different ages in which they lived. He is so filled with his subject that he seems often to be at a loss to determine which of his ideas ought to be preferred, and which omitted in his pleadings. None of the masters of Eloquence that we know or read of possessed this peculiar talent but Demosthenes.’ FORDYCE *on the Action-proper for the Pulpit*, p. 237.

Whoever wishes to see a specimen of his Parliamentary speeches may read with pleasure, that excellent one he delivered on occasion of the appeal of the city of London against Mr. Evans for refusing to fine for the office of sheriff,

Sublime ideas are uttered by every man, whose mind is warmed ; but it is a progressive method, it is a well supported elocution, it is a sound judgment, it is an excellent and varied diction ; in fine, it is the perfection of language, united to the sublimity of thought, which distinguishes Eloquence.

The Boor of the Danube as hath been already remarked by many critics, ought not to be reckoned amongst Orators, although his conversation may be cited as a pattern of energy and vehemence.

There is nothing of this sort, which may be denominated the Eloquence of a stroke, more worthy of admiration, than the answer of the fugitive Marius, when a Lictor came to command him, by the authority of the Roman Prætor, to depart from Africa. This great man, fired with indignation to find himself ungratefully treated in adversity, by a magistrate who abused his authority, said to the slave who made known to him this cruel order, ‘ Go, tell thy master, that thou hast seen Caius Marius banished from his country, and sitting upon the ruins of Carthage ;’— ‘ as if,’ says the Abbé Vertot, ‘ by the compari-

in which the rights of conscience, and of religious toleration and liberty, are ably vindicated. It is to be found in Dr. FURNEAUX’s *Letters to Judge Blackstone*, 2d ed.

‘ son of his personal disgraces with the fall of the  
 ‘ powerful Carthaginian empire, Marius had in-  
 ‘ tended to teach the Roman Prætor the instabil-  
 ‘ ity of the highest condition\*.’

The English can boast of some strokes of this kind, although far inferior to the answer of Marius.

When the parliament of Great Britain intended to pass a bill, which denied to persons accused on a criminal account the privilege of defending themselves by the help of council, Lord BOLLINGBROKE, who was against this intended law, attempted to oppose it ; but intimidated by the assembly before which he was speaking, he could not articulate a syllable, and the words he attempted to utter were at every breath dying away on his lips ; when making an extraordinary effort, he cried out, ‘ You wish, Gentlemen, that  
 ‘ the accused should appear before you in order  
 ‘ to defend themselves. If your presence hath  
 ‘ imposed silence upon me, judge of the impression which it would produce upon the unfortunate, who should behold in you judges ready  
 ‘ to send them to the scaffold.’ This single reflection, unquestionably more eloquent than all the arguments which Lord Bollingbroke could have alleged, caused the rejection of this new design.

\* VERTOT'S *Revolutions of Rome*, liv. 10. See also *Univ. Hist.* vol. xiii. p. 56.

Mr. CHARLES FOX, who is in the present day, considered as the most eloquent man of Great Britain, pronounced in parliament, the eulogium of the late General Montgomery: one of the court party interrupted him in these words; ‘How dare you praise a rebel before the representatives of the nation?—’ ‘I will not refrain,’ Mr. Fox immediately replied, ‘from repelling the outrage done to the memory of a great man. You all know the meaning of the word *rebel* in the mouth of my adversaries. If you have any doubts of the true sense of this expression, I would entreat you to recollect, that it is to these pretended rebellions we owe our present constitution, and the privilege of being assembled at Westminster to deliberate upon the interests of our country\*.’

\* The late celebrated Irish parliamentary Orator, Mr. FLOOD, is said to have rendered himself, at times, distinguished for such sort of oratorical strokes, as those which the Abbé Maury here ascribes to Bollingbroke and Mr. Fox; and also for ingenious and sentimental expressions.

As a specimen of the latter sort, it is recorded, that, at the commencement of the American war, having indulged himself in one of those prophecies, which experience has since proved to be so erroneous, relative to the ruin of this country, by the loss of America, Mr Flood said, ‘Destruction shall come upon the British empire, like the coldness of death; it shall creep upon it from the extreme parts:’ and in speaking of the conduct of Lord Chatham, upon the stamp act, and alluding to a passage in Thucydides, he introduced the following beautiful episode: ‘Illustrious man! to

These are specimens, which would be no credit to the writings of Demosthenes. But a sublime idea does not constitute a discourse ; a beautiful detached passage does not compose the art of Eloquence.

Even until the present period, the value of English Orators is restrained within narrow bounds. Famous Islanders ! ‘ It is not genius, it is the ‘ genius of Oratory, that you want,’ may we say

‘ whose tomb posterity shall come and say, as Pericles did, ‘ over the bodies of his diseased fellow-soldiers, You are ‘ like to the Divinities above us—you are no longer with us, ‘ you are known only by the benefits, which you have conferred.’ Such an enlivening stroke deserves to be rescued from oblivion.

In BOSWELL’s Life of the celebrated Dr. JOHNSON, there is a remark inserted, in relation to the written Life of Young, which may be quoted as one of these strokes of energetic and prompt Eloquence which M. Maury acknowledges the English possess.

‘ The life of Dr. Young,’ (in Johnson’s Lives of the Poets,) ‘ was written,’ says Mr. Boswell, ‘ by Mr. Croft, ‘ and displays a pretty successful imitation of Johnson’s style. ‘ A certain very eminent literary character opposed this idea ‘ vehemently ; exclaiming, ‘ No, po, it is *not* a good imitation of Johnson ; it has all his pomp, without his force ; ‘ it has all the nodosities of the oak without its strength.’ ‘ This was an image so happy that one might have thought ‘ he would have been satisfied with it ; but he was not : and ‘ setting his mind again to work, he added, with great felicity, ‘ It has all the contortions of the Sybil, without the ‘ inspiration.’ BOSWELL’s *Life of Johnson*, vol. ii. p. 361, 4to.

to you, as Cicero did formerly to some of his contemporaries\*.

The human mind owes an unceasing debt of gratitude for your sublime discoveries on light, on gravitation, on electricity, on the aberration of the stars ; but let not your pride be wounded, if we contest the pre-eminence with your Orators. Eloquence, the usual companion of liberty, is a stranger in your country. Do not affect a false and barbarous contempt of gifts, which nature hath denied you. Turn your attention to the models of antiquity, and to the examples of Greece and Rome. Add to the glory of the good actions, which are so common in your country, the merit perhaps, no less honourable, of knowing how to celebrate them.

I mean to set bounds to myself in this discussion. I shall not speak of the discourses of BOYLE,† which are entirely argumentative disser-

\* *Illis non ingenium, sed Oratorium ingenium deficit.* Brutus 110.

† Sermons preached by different able divines at the lecture founded by the hon. BOYLE.

Concerning these, Mr. KNOX, observes, that ‘ They are among the best argued in our language. They have been the laboured productions of the most ingenious men. But the whole collection never did so much as a single practical discourse of Tillotson.’ KNOX’s *Essays*, No. 168.

tations. I shall not detain myself with the sermons of CLARKE;\* they are written with such metaphysical abstraction, that it is difficult to comprehend in the retirement of the closet the discourses of this well known rector of St. James's.

\* 'The sagacious CLARKE pretended not to wit. He affected not the ambitious ornaments of rhetoric. He rarely reaches the sublime, or aims at the pathetic; but in a clear, manly, flowing style, he delivers the most important doctrines, confirmed on every occasion by well applied passages from scripture. If he was not a shining Orator, according to the ideas of rhetoricians, he was a very agreeable as well as useful preacher. He was not perfectly orthodox in his opinions; a circumstance which has lowered his character among many. Certain it is, that he would have done more good, had he confined his labours to practical divinity.' *Ibid.*

The following is the character of this divine, which was given in the *Gentleman's Magazine*: 'SAMUEL CLARKE, D.D. Rector of St. James's, Westminster: in each several part of useful knowledge and critical learning, perhaps without a superior: in all united, certainly without an equal: in his works, the best defender of religion; in his practice, the greatest ornament to it: in his conversation communicative, and in an uncommon manner instructive; in his preaching and writing, strong, clear, and calm; in his life high in the esteem of the wise, the good, and the great: in his death, lamented by every friend to learning, truth, and virtue.'

Dr. Clarke's principal sermons were those preached at Boyles lecture on 'The Being and Attributes of God,' and 'The Evidences of Natural and Revealed Religion;' besides which, there are published many other sermons of his preached on particular occasions. Dr. Clarke was born 1673, died 1729.

## SECTION XLVII.

## OF TILLOTSON.

**T**HE Eloquence of TILLOTSON, Archbishop of Canterbury, is highly esteemed. I have read his sermons with the strictest impartiality, and these are my sentiments of the works of this Prelate, who is universally regarded as the first Orator of England.

TILLOTSON is an excellent writer. His principal merit consists in the style. He must, therefore be much injured by a translation, in which the vernacular expression is lost, and especially by such a translator as Barbeyrac, who was always deficient in sublimity, in embellishment, in energy, and in elegance. But while we acknow-

Dr. BLAIR's character of this Divine is as follows : ' Dr. CLARKE every where abounds in good sense, and the most clear and accurate reasoning ; his applications of scripture are pertinent ; his style is always perspicuous, and often elegant ; he instructs, and he convinces ; in what then is he deficient ? In nothing, except in the power of interesting and seizing the heart. He shows you what you ought to do ; but excites not the desire of doing it ; he treats man as if he were a being of pure intellect, without imagination or passions.'—BLAIR's *Lectures*, vol. ii. p. 223.



ledge all the faults of this French version, the subject-matter of the Archbishop of Canterbury's sermons still remains far inferior to the discourses of Massillon and Bourdaloue.\*

TILLOTSON is more of a theologian than a moralist. He scarcely ever discussed any other than controversial subjects. He employs the same dull modes of syllogism or dissertation; and merely habituates himself to an insipid uniformity of method.

I discover in his discourses no rhetorical movements, no great ideas, no sublime strokes: he generally divides every paragraph, and has thirty or forty subdivisions in each of his sermons. His particulars are insipid, futile, and often devoid of excellence. In short, Tillotson is so much a stranger to the art of Eloquence, that he scarcely ever makes an exordium or a peroration. Is this then

\* From this acknowledgment of M. MAURY, that his ideas of Tillotson's sermons are derived from the imperfect French version of Barbeyrac, it would seem, that he himself has but little acquaintance with the English language; if so, it must be presumed that he is not a competent judge of English writers; and that, therefore, the indiscriminate censures, which he passes upon our English divines, must, in a great measure, be ascribed to his own ignorance of their works, and the language in which they are written.

the Orator whom they are bold enough 'to put in competition with our French preachers?\*

But, not to confine ourselves to indefinite criticism, let us hasten to substantiate the grounds of our opinion.

In his sermon on 'Prejudices against Religion,' Tillotson starts an objection, drawn from the opposition which man finds between his duty and his inclinations.† This objection he copies from the tragedy of Mustapha, by Fulke, lord Brooke, from which he recites in the pulpit a series of verses. Is a quotation of this sort worthy of the

\* MAURY had no good reason whatever, to bring Archbishop Tillotson forward as the person, generally esteemed the first Orator among English Divines. For soundness and strength of argument, few of his own country have exceeded, and none of the French Divines have equalled, the celebrated and worthy Archbishop. His warmest admirers have never esteemed him as a first rate Orator, but have agreed with the general opinion in placing him in rather an inferior situation of that class. He is, however, a great favourite among his countrymen, who attend so much to the *sapere* from the pulpit, as to neglect the *fari* to a faulty degree. Let it be recollected, that he has been the most powerful, the unanswerable opponent of the Romish church, and that Maury has indulged himself in attacking the Protestant church, on the weakest side of its most formidable champion, whilst he has affected to overlook many others less obnoxious, whose claim to Oratory he dared not to controvert.

† Vol. iv. p. 35.

majesty of a church? \* 'The passions,' he adds, 'are a kind of glue, fastening us to things low and terrestrial. †† Scarcely can one pass in the

\* Maury has thought it inexpedient to recollect, that some of the writers of the Holy Scripture, that Arnobius, Lactantius, and the generality of the ancient fathers, and the most learned writers in every age of the church, have embellished their composition, supported their arguments, and elucidated their observations, by quotations from classic authors of every description, from tragedians and comedians, as well as poets, historians, and philosophers. To adduce no more instances, has not St. Paul, in his very sublime argument on the resurrection, 1 Cor. xv. 33, made a quotation from the comic Menander, 'Evil communications corrupt good manners?' Has he not, in his Epistle to Titus 1. xii. quoted from Epimenides, 'The Cretians are always liars, evil beasts, slow bellies.'? Has not St. Luke, in his memoirs of the Acts of the Apostles, xvii. 28, informed us, that St. Paul made a quotation, which was from Aratus, 'For we are also his offspring.'? And has not St. Peter II. Epistle, ii. 22, quoted two proverbs, which the learned generally suppose to have been from some comic writer whose works are lost, 'The dog is turned to his own vomit again, and the sow that was washed to her wallowing in the mire.'? Did not Maury recollect these, and many others; or had rancour benumbed his faculties, and obliterated every impression of memory; or did prejudice warp him, with his eyes open, from the region of truth?

† Vol. i. p. 168.

‡ Tillotson's expressions are, 'The lusts and passions of men do sully and darken their minds, even by a natural influence. Intemperance, and sensuality, and fleshly lusts, debase men's minds, and clog their spirits, make them gross and foul, listless, and inactive; they sink us down

‘ streets, I speak of it from experience, without  
 ‘ having his ears assailed with such horrible oaths  
 ‘ and imprecations, as would be sufficient to ruin  
 ‘ a nation, were it guilty of no other crime : and  
 ‘ they are not merely servants, who break out into  
 ‘ such blasphemous conversation ; it proceeds al-  
 ‘ so from the mouth of their masters.’\* †

Elsewhere, in order to prove that the myster-  
 ies of religion ought to be believed, although we  
 can never comprehend them with mathematical  
 evidence, Tillotson expresses himself in this man-  
 ner ; ‘ we eat, we drink, every day, although in  
 ‘ my opinion, no one can demonstrate that his ba-  
 ‘ ker, his brewer, or his cook, have not put poison  
 ‘ into the bread, the beer, or the meat.‡

‘ into sense, and glue us to these low and inferior things ;  
 ‘ like bird-lime, they hamper and entangle our souls, and  
 ‘ hinder our flight upwards ; they indispose and unfit our  
 ‘ minds for the most noble and intellectual considerations.’—  
 TILLOTSON, vol. i. Sermon. 4, 7th ed, 8vo. p. 153.

\* Vol. i. p. 173.

† Tillotson’s words in the English edition are ‘ I speak it  
 ‘ knowingly, a man can hardly pass the streets without hav-  
 ‘ ing his ears grated and pierced with such horrid and blas-  
 ‘ phemous oaths and curses, as are enough, if we were  
 ‘ guilty of no other sin, to sink a nation ; and this not only  
 ‘ from the tribe that wear liveries, but from those that go  
 ‘ before them, and should give better example—Vol. i.  
 Sermon. 3, p. 148.

‡ Vol. i. p. 112 ; or, in the English edition, thus : ‘ Nay,  
 ‘ which is more, men every day eat and drink, though I

In this manner did Tillotson perform the ministry of the word in the age of Dryden, Addison, Waller, Milton ; and before that same Charles II. who had heard in his childhood the most illustrious French Orators.\*

‘ think no man can demonstrate out of Euclid or Apollonius, that his baker, or brewer, or cook, have not conveyed poison into his meat or drink.’ Vol. i. Sermon 1. p. 86.

\* Abp. Tillotson’s character as an Orator must be acknowledged to be somewhat problematical. The extravagant eulogiums of those, who have extolled him as a pattern of excellence, and the first Orator of England, have, perhaps, whetted the edge of our author’s severe censures on his performances.

Tillotson, as a writer, had considerable merit ; but he was not without his faults. His style is so deficient in accuracy and elegance, that it will not, in the present day of refinement, permit him to be held up as a model for imitation. At the same time, M. Maury appears to be as much prejudiced against this English Protestant writer, as he is unreasonably partial to those of his own nation and communion.

An acute and polite writer of our own country refuses to Tillotson the character of an illustrious Orator, and thinks that no man had ever less pretensions to genuine Oratory than this celebrated preacher. ‘ One cannot but regret,’ says he, ‘ that Dr. Tillotson, who abounds with such noble and generous sentiments, should want the art of setting them off with all the advantage they deserve ; that the sublime in morals should not be attended with a suitable elevation of language. The truth, however, is, his words are frequently ill-chosen, and almost always ill-placed ; his periods are both tedious and unharmonious ; as his metaphors are generally mean, and often ridiculous ; a

O LOUIS XIV! What wouldst thou have thought, if the ministers of the altar had addressed such language to thee in the midst of thy

'fault, which seems to be chiefly owing to his having had no sort of notion of rhetorical numbers. A noble simplicity at the same time runs through his discourses.'—FITZOSBORNE'S *Letters*, Let. xiv.

The learned Dr. DODDRIDGE, in his 'Character of English Divines,' (in MS.) makes the following concise remarks on Tillotson: 'Some pertinent expressions; method admirably clear, beyond almost any other man. Many sermons contain nothing remarkable, particularly in his posthumous works; yet some there are equal to any formerly published. His best pieces are those at the beginning of the first and second volumes; such are those, 'on evil speaking,' and 'forgiving our enemies.' He made great use of Barrow and Wilkins, with whom compare some few of his sermons. No man ever found such lucky arguments, nor represented the adversary's sentiments more artfully for confutation.'

Dr. BLAIR'S sentiments of Tillotson are thus expressed: 'Tillotson has long been admired as an eloquent writer, and a model for preaching. But his eloquence, if we can call it such, has been often misunderstood. For, if we include in the idea of eloquence, vehemence and strength, picturesque description, glowing figures, or correct arrangement of sentences, in all these parts of Oratory the Archbishop is exceedingly deficient. His style is always pure, indeed, and perspicuous, but careless and remiss, too often feeble and languid; little beauty in the construction of his sentences, which are frequently suffered to drag unharmoniously; seldom any attempt towards strength and sublimity. But, notwithstanding these defects, such a constant vein of good sense and piety runs through his works, such an earnest and serious manner, and so much useful instruc-

court! What would have been thy surprise, if thine ear, accustomed to the dignified accents of Bossuet, to the elevated and energetic tone of Bourdaloue, to the insinuating melody of Massillon, had been assailed with this gross and barbarous elocution? With what indignation wouldst not thou have blushed for thy country? But thou hadst the skill of imparting to all the arts the dignity of thy character; under thy happy auspices, all the various kinds advanced towards perfection. Thou broughtest forth to view Orators worthy of speaking in the name of the Eternal, and never shall the eloquence of thine age be surpassed!

Tillotson writes with as little moderation as dignity.

In every page of his discourses we perceive the fanaticism of a protestant, who is solicitous to please the populace.

‘tion conveyed in a style so pure, natural, and unaffected, as will justly recommend him to high regard, as long as the English language remains; not, indeed, as a model of the highest eloquence, but as a simple and amiable writer, whose manner is strongly expressive of great goodness and worth. As appears in the Archbishop, negligence may sometimes be carried so far, as to impair the beauty of simplicity, and make it border on a flat and languid manner.’—BLAIR’s *Lectures*, vol. i. p. 393, 394.

Tillotson was born 1630, died 1694. *Vid. BLAIR’s Life of Tillotson*, prefixed to his works.

Towards the conclusion of his sermon 'on the love of our neighbour,' he makes a sort of recapitulation, with a view to apply the moral of his subject to the Church of Rome. Who would not suppose, that a subject so affecting, would inspire him with tender, and even generous sentiments? Observe, however, the consequence he draws, after having largely proved the necessity of loving all men: 'Whenever we speak of charity, and of the obligation of loving one another, we cannot avoid thinking of the Church of Rome; but she must recur to our minds, particularly at this time, when she hath made so fresh a discovery, and in a manner so well authenticated, of the regard she hath for us, by the merciful plot contrived against us (the pretended plot of 1678) such a plot, as may make the ears of all who hear it related to tingle, render Popery an eternal disgrace, and cause it to be regarded with horror and execration even to the end of the world\*†.'

\* Vol. iii. p. 53.

† In the English edition thus: 'We cannot choose but think of the Church of Rome, whenever we speak of Charity, and loving one another; especially having had so late a discovery of their affection to us, and so considerable a testimony of the kindness and charity, which they designed towards us; such as may justly make the ears of all that hear it to tingle, and render Popery execrable and infamous, a frightful and a hateful thing to the end of the world.'—Vol. iii. Sermon 2. p. 54.



What style ! what sentiments ! what candour !  
what logic\* !

Let none however suppose, that by adopting a method too familiar for critics, I am searching after some careless passages in the Archbishop of Canterbury's sermons, in order to pass sentence upon him, only for his faults. I have read the whole collection of his discourses.—I have extracted thence many quotations of the same kind ? and it would cost me no more than the trouble of

\* Every candid and considerate mind should make all due allowance for the power of prejudice, and the force of education. Attending to this, we need not be surprised at the warmth with which M. Maury, that zealous advocate for the Church of Rome, exclaims against Tillotson as a fanatical Protestant.

It were to be wished, that the Abbé had possessed sufficient candour for Tillotson to recollect the time when he lived, and the history of that time. During the greater part of the reign of Charles II. and his successor James, the nation was kept in a constant alarm through the machination of Popish emissaries, and the dread of a Popish king. Is it then, to be wondered at, if the minds of the contending parties were embittered against each other ? and if plots, real or pretended, were made the occasion of mutual recriminations ?

At this distance of time, and after calm and unbiassed reflection on the events of Charles II's reign, we shall feel much more disposed to acquit the Catholics of some of those plots laid to their charge, and particularly that of 1678, on occasion of which lord Stafford suffered, than at the time, and in the violence of party animosity, it was almost possible to have done.

transcribing them, were I not afraid of fatiguing the reader, and if the examples which I have adduced were not sufficient to determine his judgment,

---

SECTION XLVIII.

OF BARROW, YOUNG, MADDOX, &c. STATE OF  
PULPIT-ELOQUENCE AMONG THE ENGLISH.

**I** SHOULD have too many advantages if I were to investigate the merit of the sermons of BARROW,\* another Orator whom the English

\* DR. DODDRIDGE's character of Barrow is as follows:  
'He was the most laconic writer among our old divines.  
'His works contain an amazing number of thoughts, not always well digested, or plainly expressed, yet sometimes excellent: he attempted to introduce some new words, which, not succeeding, appear odd. There are many useful scriptures, and fine quotations from the classics and fathers, in the margin. Nothing can be more elaborate.  
'Most of his sermons were transcribed three times, some much oftener. Many of Tillotson's finest sermons are abridgments and quotations from him, particularly that 'of evil speaking.' The first volume of Barrow's sermons contain the best.'—DODDRIDGE's *Characters*, MS.

'Barrow, a mighty genius, whose ardour was capable of accomplishing all it undertook. The tide of his eloquence flows with smooth, yet irresistible, rapidity. He treats his subject almost with mathematical precision, and never leaves it till he has exhausted it. It has been said, that a

esteem and praise, although by their own acknowledgment, he be far inferior to Tillotson.

I am not acquainted with the sermons of Young in which we should doubtless, discover that plaintive poetry, that depth of sentiment, and even those eccentric ideas, which the pensive Pastor of Welwyn collected together in his nocturnal meditations. But Young does not appear to me to have had an imagination sufficiently pliable and versatile for the Eloquence of the pulpit.

The preachers of Charles II. who happened to hear Bourdaloue at Paris, have but faintly imitated him; and even now, when his sermons are spread through the whole of Europe, the revolution, which they ought to produce in Christian Eloquence, hath not as yet, taken place amongst the English.\*

‘late most popular Orator of the House of Lords asserted, that he owed much of the fire of his eloquence to the study of Barrow.’—Knox’s *Essays*, No. 168.

Dr. BLAIR says, ‘Barrow’s style has many faults. It is unequal, incorrect, and redundant; but withal, for force and expressiveness, uncommonly distinguished. On every subject he multiplies words with an overflowing copiousness; but it is always a torrent of strong ideas and significant expressions which he pours forth.’—BLAIR’S *Lectures*, 4to. vol. i. p. 376.

Barrow was born 1630, died 1677. *Vid.* HILL’S *Life of Barrow*.

\* ‘The English preachers,’ says a very sensible writer, ‘are, it is certain, more distinguished by their justness of

‘sentiment, and strength of reasoning, than by their oratorical powers, or talents of affecting the passions. More solicitous to convince than persuade, they chuse to employ their abilities in endeavouring to impress the mind with a sense of the truths they deliver, by the force of argumentation, instead of rousing the affections by the energy of their eloquence. We meet with no examples in their writings of those strokes of passion, which penetrate and cleave the heart at once, or of that rapid overpowering eloquence, which carries every thing before it like a torrent. They seem to have considered mankind in the same light in which Voltaire regarded the celebrated Dr. Clarke, as mere reasoning machines ;’ they seem to have considered them as purely intellectual, void of passion and sensibility. This strange mistake may, perhaps, be supposed to be partly the effect of the philosophical spirit of the times, which, like all other prevailing modes, is subject to its deliriums ; certain, however, it is, that, while man remains a compound being, consisting of reason and passion, his actions will always be prompted by the latter, in whatever degree his opinions may be influenced by the former.” *DUFF’S Essay on Genius*, B. ii. § 4. p. 238, 245.

‘The French and English writers of Sermons proceed upon very different ideas of the Eloquence of the Pulpit ; and seem indeed to have split it betwixt them. A French sermon is, for the most part, a warm, animated exhortation ; an English one, is a piece of cool, instructive reasoning. The French preachers address themselves chiefly to the imagination and the passions ; the English, almost solely to the understanding.’ It is the union of these two kinds of composition, of the French earnestness and warmth, with the English accuracy and reason, that would form according to my idea, the model of a perfect sermon.—*BLAIR’S Lectures*, vol. ii. p. 119.

‘In the pulpit,’ says Dr. BLAIR, ‘the British divines have distinguished themselves by the most accurate and rational

‘compositions, which perhaps, any nation can boast of. Many printed sermons we have full of good sense, and of sound divinity and morality ; but the Eloquence to be found in them, the power of persuasion, of interesting and engaging the heart, which is, or ought to be, the great object of the pulpit, is far from bearing a suitable proportion to the excellence of the matter. There are few arts, in my opinion, farther from perfection, than that of preaching is among us. In proof of the fact it is sufficient to observe, that an English sermon, instead of being a persuasive, animated Oration, seldom rises beyond the strain of correct and dry reasoning : whereas in the sermons of Bossuet, Massillon, Bourdaloue, and Flechier, among the French, we see a much higher species of Eloquence aimed at, and in a great measure attained, than the British preachers have in view. The French have adopted higher ideas both of pleasing and persuading by means of Oratory, though sometimes in the execution, they fail. In Great-Britain, we have taken up Eloquence on a lower key ; but in our execution have been more correct. In France, the style of their Orators is ornamented with bolder figures ; and their discourse carried on with more amplification, more warmth and elevation. The composition is often very beautiful ; but sometimes also too diffuse, and deficient in that strength and cogency which render Eloquence powerful.’

‘Modern Eloquence is much more cool and temperate than the Grecian and Roman ; and in G. Britain especially, has confined itself almost wholly to the argumentative and rational. It is much of that species which the ancient critics called the ‘Tenuis,’ or ‘Subtilis :’ which aims at convincing and instructing, rather than affecting the passions, and assumes a tone not much higher than common argument and discourse.’—BLAIR’S *Lectures*, vol. ii. p. 39, 40, 41.

Still, however, though much remains to be accomplished in our island in the art of pulpit elocution, it must be confessed that we are by no means deficient in theological discourses, which would reflect honour on any country, or in compositions, which will bear to undergo the ordeal of a correct attie

The Bishop of Worcester\* in 1752, preached a sermon on 'Inoculation for the Small Pox,'

taste. And it appears to be a well-founded, as it is a pleasing reflection, that our pulpit-compositions have been, for some length of time, in an improving style. The Divines of the last century wanted, it is true, that accuracy and refinement of taste, which characterize some of our modern discourses; but some of them abounded in lofty sentiments and unquestionable energy. The works of JEREMIAH TAYLOR, HOPKINS, HOWE, BATES, and others, have in them traits of genuine Eloquence. In times somewhat later, we can boast of the sermons of SEED, ATTERBURY, HOADLEY, SHERLOCK, SECKER, BUTLER, DODDRIDGE, WATTS, and others; and in the present day the names of PORTEUS, DAVIS, GERRARD, OGILVIE, LEECHMAN, BLAIR, FORDYCE, HUNTER, and many others, might perhaps be adduced as no bad specimens of the height to which the Eloquence of the pulpit hath been advanced. As to preachers, perhaps none have acquired by their natural Eloquence greater command over their hearers than the celebrated Messrs. WHITFIELD and WESLEY; to the former of these the description and character given by M. Maury to Bridaine, (p. 83) bears, in various respects, a considerable resemblance.

The reader is farther referred to some ingenious and judicious remarks on the late and present state of the Eloquence of the pulpit and sermon-writers, in KNOX's *Essays*, vol. ii. No. 164, and 168. and in DUFF's *Essay on Genius*, p. 234—244.

\* The Bishop of Worcester, referred to by our author, was DR. MADDOX.

' He was an excellent preacher, and a great promoter of public charities, particularly the Worcester infirmary, and the Hospital for inoculating the Small-Pox, at London. His sermon in favour of this latter institution, preached in

which hath been frequently printed at London, and since translated into French.

It is asserted, that this discourse influenced the public benevolence to endow an Hospital for Inoculation.

If indeed, the Bishop of Worcester hath participated this kind of glory with Vincent de Paul, it must be acknowledged, that Eloquence could not obtain a more excellent triumph. This sermon is an interesting dissertation, and new as to its object; but the prelate, who delivered it, will never be placed in the rank of Orators.

Destitute of imagination, and of sensibility, he wanders into abstract calculations respecting population; into low details about the secondary fever; and after having exhausted all those combinations, certainly more suited to a medicinal school than a Christian assembly, he quotes the testimonies and authority of Messrs. Ranby, Hawkins, and Middleton, surgeons of London, of whom he speaks with as much veneration as if they were Fathers of the Church.

\* 1752, was much admired, and contributed greatly to extend the practice of Inoculation. He published some other single sermons.—Born about the year 1696—Died in 1759.

*Encyclopædia Britannica.*

The more we read foreign Orators, the more we perceive the pre-eminence of the French preachers.

The Spaniards and Germans are yet in the rudiments of Christian Eloquence. Father Seignery has been for some time extolled as the Bourdaloue of Italy. He hath been translated. His most zealous partisans have given him up. How indeed, can we admire ridiculous passages and popular fables, which we should scarcely tolerate in instructions to country villagers?

---

SECTION XLIX.

OF M. THOMAS, AND THE REVOLUTION WHICH  
HE EFFECTED IN THE STYLE OF RHETORI-  
CAL COMPOSITION.

**N**OTWITHSTANDING the superiority of the models, which the age of Louis XIV. hath furnished, as well as the distinguished talents of many writers, who devoted themselves to the ministry of the gospel, Eloquence seemed to be buried in the tomb with Massillon.

Most of the preachers, who succeeded him, were desirous of opening to themselves a new road, where they had at first, brilliant success, for



which they have since severely suffered. They invented an affected and effeminate jargon, and, by dint of labour, they rendered themselves unintelligible. Ah ! wherefore did they wish to banish simplicity ? Was it because they were ignorant that one of the secrets of rhetorical composition consists in making use of those lively, natural, and varied modes of expression, which are adopted in conversation, in addition to such a selection of words as may be always excellent, without ever being far-fetched ?\*

\* The rhetoricians, here spoken of, wrote with the most tedious prolixity, and were equally strangers to the precision of thought and diction. We perceive in their discourses pompous expressions, vulgar ideas, and that affectation of wit, which is incompatible with Eloquence.

- ‘ Words are like leaves ; and where they most abound,
- ‘ Much fruit of sense beneath is rarely found.
- ‘ False Eloquence, like the prismatic glass,
- ‘ Its gaudy colours spreads on ev’ry place ;
- ‘ The face of Nature we no more survey,
- ‘ All glares alike, without distinction gay :
- ‘ But true expression, like th’ unchanging sun,
- ‘ Clears and improves whate’er it shines upon,
- ‘ It gilds all objects, but it alters none. }
- ‘ Expression is the dress of thought, and still
- ‘ Appears more decent as more suitable ;
- ‘ A vile conceit in pompous words express’d,
- ‘ Is like a clown in regal purple dress’d :
- ‘ For diff’rent styles with diff’rent subjects sort,
- ‘ As sev’ral garbs with country, town and court.

POPE’S *Essay on Criticism*, v. 312.

A want of genius, however, is not what we can charge upon these-corrupters of Christian Eloquence, unless we should be of opinion, that owing to their deficiency in this respect, they discovered too strong an affectation of it. They wrote without animation or fire; they confounded the gift of persuasion with the art of dazzling; and after having perverted the taste of the public, they have succeeded in exciting an admiration of their faults.

Eloquence, become a stranger to the works of learned men, was still cultivated by a small number of real Orators, whom popular opinion placed far below all those fashionable declaimers. But, in the history of the arts there are remarkable epochs, when a superior writer recalls the public attention towards those methods which have been abandoned, and draws along with him a number, who follow him in the course in which he himself has excelled.

Such is the glory, which M. Thomas hath had among us. He contributed to the fortunate revolution, which has renewed the taste in Oratory for panegyrics: in these, he hath displayed as much Eloquence, as Fontenelle had discovered of penetration.\* He inspired the most lively en-

\* FONTENELLE was a celebrated French author, and pronounced by Voltaire the most universal genius of the age of Louis XIV. He wrote on a variety of subjects, particularly a number of panegyrics on the deceased members of the Academy of Sciences, to which he had been appointed perpetual secretary. See *New and General Biographical Dict.*

thusiasm for great men. He improved the mind by the excellence of his sentiments. He directed his discourses to an useful object. He, in a particular manner, promoted the utility of his writings by collecting them together, and enriching them with his 'Essay on Panegyrics.' The works of the eulogist of Marcus Aurelius ought to be ever dear to us by so interesting and unusual a conjunction of erudition, genius and virtue.

---

SECTION L.

OF THE USE OF THE HOLY SCRIPTURES.

**T**HE style, that M. Thomas cultivated, possesses much of that manner, so well adapted for the pulpit, by the elevation of the ideas, and the moral strain, which is generally to be found in them.—Do we wish to see the example of this writer become serviceable to preachers? Let us recollect, that, in the corruption of Eloquence, the language of Religion was forgotten; and that, in order to impart to our ministry its former lustre, we must, at once, become Orators, and Christian Orators.

It is by incessantly reading the Holy Scriptures that we learn to speak that spiritual language,

which diffuses through a sermon, representations alternately affecting, majestic or terrible.

Let us never consider it as a painful restraint, that we are happily bound to incorporate the sacred writings into our compositions. The Bible is for the style of preachers, that which mythology is for the Elocution of poets. In the sacred volumes, there are to be found thoughts so sublime, expressions so energetic, descriptions so eloquent, allegories so well chosen, sentences so profound, ejaculations so pathetic, sentiments so tender that we should adopt them from taste; if we were so unhappy as not to search after them from a principle of zeal and piety\*.

\* 'Without doubt a preacher ought to affect people by strong, and sometimes even by terrible images: but it is from the scriptures that he should learn to make powerful impressions. There he may clearly discover the way to make sermons plain and popular, without losing the force and dignity they ought always to have.'—'The study of the sacred writings was, in the first ages of the church, reckoned to be sufficient. Hence came that passage in the apostolical constitutions, which says, 'If you want history, or laws, or moral precepts, or eloquence, or poetry, you will find them all in the scriptures.' In effect, it is needless to seek elsewhere for any thing that is necessary to form our taste and judgment of true Eloquence. St. Austin says, we ought to exalt and improve our knowledge, by the authority of scripture; and our language, by the dignity of its expressions.'

A Christian Orator may, and even ought to seize upon all the riches, which he discovers in these divine books. It is there where plagiarism

‘ The difference betwixt them [the best heathen and inspired writings] will, upon comparison, be found much to the honor of scripture. It surpasses them vastly in native simplicity, liveliness, and grandeur. Homer himself never reached the sublimity of Moses’s songs ; especially the last, (Deut. xxxii. 1, &c.) which all the Israelitish children were to learn by heart. Never did any ode, either Greek, or Latin, come up to the loftiness of the Psalms : that one in particular, which begins thus ; ‘ The mighty God, even the Lord, hath spoken,’ (Ps. l. 1. &c.) surpasses the utmost stretch of human invention. Neither Homer, nor any other poet, ever equalled Isaiah describing the majesty of God, in whose sight the ‘ nations of the earth are as the small dust ; yea less than nothing, and vanity ;’ ‘ seeing it is He that stretcheth out the heavens like a curtain, and spreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in.’ (Ch. xl. 10, &c.) Sometimes this prophet has all the sweetness of an eclogue, in the smiling images he gives us of peace : (See ch. xi. and xxxv.) and sometimes he soars so high as to leave every thing below him. What is there in antiquity that can be compared to the Lamentations of Jeremiah, when he tenderly deplores the miseries of his country ? (v. 2, &c. ch. ii. and ch. iii.) or to the prophecy of Nahum, when he foresees in spirit the proud Nineveh fall under the rage of an invincible army ? (i. 3, &c.) We fancy that we see the army, and hear the noise of arms and chariots. Every thing is painted in such a lively manner, as strikes the imagination. The prophet far out-does Homer. Read likewise Daniel denouncing to Belshazzar the divine vengeance ready to overwhelm him ; and try if you can find any thing in the most sublime originals of antiquity, that can be compared to those passages of sacred writ. In all the rest of

is permitted him, and the more treasures he draws from thence, the better are his auditors pleased with his thefts.

Quotations from inspired authors become authorities, which render the ministry of a Christian Orator more venerable ; and witnesses, which he derives from heaven or hell, in order to instruct the earth.

Wo! Wo to him, if he be ashamed of the gospel, at the very time when he is preaching it, and if, from an indecent and criminal complai-

‘ scripture there appears a natural and beautiful variety.’—*FENELON’s Dialogues*, p. 115, 124, 127.

Dr. BLAIR recommends the language of Sacred Scripture to Preachers, by saying, that ‘ when properly employed, it is a great ornament to sermons. It may be employed, either in the way of quotation, or allusion. Direct quotations brought from scripture, in order to support what the preacher inculcates, both give authority to his doctrine, and renders his discourse more solemn and venerable. Allusions to remarkable passages, or expressions of scripture, when introduced with propriety, has generally a pleasing effect. They afford the preacher a fund of metaphorical expression, which no other composition enjoys, and by means of which he can vary and enliven his style. But he must take care that any such allusions be natural and easy ; for if they seem forced, they approach to the nature of conceits.’ Dr. Blair refers us for examples to Bishop Sherlock’s Discourses, vol. i. disc. i. and to Seed’s Sermons, serm. iv. *BLAIR’s Lectures*, vol. ii. p. 115, 116.

sance, he dare not name Jesus Christ in that pulpit, where he comes to occupy his place !

An abundance of new and unknown beauties still remain in the Holy Scriptures to excite the preacher's emulation.

Whatever be the thought which he wishes to express, he will always find the primary idea, at least, in the books of Revelation, if he have sufficient zeal to read them daily, and sufficient discernment properly to understand them. When searching for a passage which he wants, he thereby discovers other passages, which he reserves for the subjects to which they are adapted. But he ought only to make use of striking quotations ; because it is not necessary to speak the language of inspiration, in order to say common things.

The preacher may derive from the Bible historical comparisons, the only ones which are suitable for the style of the pulpit, where they always succeed ; and those analogies present themselves involuntarily to an Orator, who has grown familiar with the sacred books.

MASSILLON excels in this respect. You will find, in all his discourses, sometimes very short comparisons, which throw light upon his idea, and, at other times, comparisons of greater length,

which form admirable frames, in which he incloses the picture of morals.

Such is that rhetorical turn, which he employs in his sermon "on the Word of God," when he attacks that common abuse of attending upon religious instruction, only with a view of depreciating the talents of the Preacher. Massillon makes a particular application to his hearers of the reproach which Joseph addressed, in disguise, to his brethren: "It is not to seek for bread, that ye are come into Egypt; ye are come here as spies, to observe the weak places of this country: *ye are spies; to see the nakedness of the land*" "ye are come\*."

The same Orator also avails himself of this figure, in his sermon upon "Backsliding," when he paints the situation of the sinner, who, after having been recovered, finally relapses into his criminal habits: Massillon compares him to the image of Dagon, which having been thrown down before the ark, was forthwith replaced upon the altar by the priests of the Philistines; "but the idol having fallen a second time, use-  
less efforts were made to restore this mutilated statue, which remained stretched out upon the earth, and for ever immovable; *only the stump*

\* Gen. xlii. 9.



"*of Dagon was left to him.\**" The application of the fate of Dagon to the destiny of sinners, furnishes Massillon with admirable elucidations, which he would never have thought of without this allusion.†

The Abbé Boismont, whose success has been so brilliant in the career of Christian Eloquence, and principally in the species of funeral Oration, has made a very ingenious use of a passage of sacred writ, in his Eulogium of Louis XV.

He begins with recalling all the misfortunes of France, from the beginning of this century, until the wise and prosperous Ministry of Cardinal de Fleury; and, in describing the changes which took place at this period in Administration, all the branches of which had been disgraced by abuses of long standing, he rises to the tone of Bossuet: "Louis said to Cardinal de Fleury, as  
"formerly the Lord God to the Prophet Ezekiel,  
"Breathe upon these slain that they may live.‡

\* Sam. v. 4; Kings, v. 5. *Perro Dagon solus truncus remanserat in loco suo.* VULG.

† Some of our English sermons are enriched with such successful scriptural allusions, and applications of scripture language, as, at least, equal any thing quoted by M. Maury from Massillon and Boismont. In some of Sterne's works, this talent is conspicuous. See the note and quotation from Mr. Knox, end of § lvi.

‡ Ezekiel xxxvii. 7, 9.

“ The spirit of life suddenly enters into the dry  
“ and withered bones. A gentle but powerful  
“ motion is communicated to all the members of  
“ this vast wasted body ; all the parts reunite,  
“ and adapt themselves to each other : *and the*  
“ *bones come together, bone to its bone.*”

In this funeral Oration there are many admirable traits, equally sublime, and pictures of the finest Eloquence, worthy of the Orator, who had deservedly obtained universal applause, in his celebration of the Queen and the Dauphin.

---

SECTION LI.

OF THE FATHERS OF THE CHURCH.

**C**HRISTIAN Orators ! Ye are the Ministers of the Word of God ; ye ought, therefore, to draw the substance of your discourses from the sacred books, and to speak the language of the invisible Preacher whom ye represent. If it be true that your lips are the depositaries of science, how will ye be instructive, if ye be not yourselves instructed ? Ye will at best preach a morality merely human ; ye will never, when discoursing on divine truths, impart to your style the energy of apt expression, if, to the study of the sacred volumes, ye do not join the reading of tradition.

Fenelon, in his 'Dialogues concerning Eloquence,' hath characterized, with equal precision and taste, the Fathers of the Greek and Latin Church; and the opinion of the Archbishop of Cambray ought to be law.\*

We reckon among the Fathers many very learned writers in profane antiquity, such as CLEMENT of *Alexandria*, ORIGIN, EUSIBIUS. of *Cæsarea*, JEROM, and AUGUSTINE.

I am aware, that in their writings, the purity of style doth not always correspond with the extent of erudition, especially if we compare them with Cicero and Demosthenes. But according to the judicious observation of the Abbé de

\* See in the English translation of FENELON's *Dialogues*, on this point, p. 128, 130, and 142.

See also M. ROLLIN's sentiments on this head, and his recommendation to the study of the Fathers, in his *Belles Lettres*, vol. ii. c. 3, §4, p. 354.

Dr. BLAIR makes the following judicious remark respecting those authors denominated 'Fathers of the Church.'

'Among the Latin Fathers, Lactantius and Minutius Felix are the most remarkable for purity of style; and, in a later age, the famous St. Augustine possesses a considerable share of sprightliness and strength. But none of the Fathers afford any just models of Eloquence. Their language, as soon as we descend to the third or fourth century, becomes harsh; and they are, in general, infected with the taste of that age, a love of swoln and strained thoughts, and the play of words.' BLAIR, vol. ii. p. 36.

Fleury\* when it is intended to appreciate the merits of the Fathers of the Church, we must not forget the time when, nor the country where, they lived ; nor to contrast them with their most celebrated contemporaries, AMBROSE with SYMMACHUS ; BASIL, with LIBANIUS ; and then we perceive how much superior they have been to their age.

It is not, however, requisite that a Preacher should read all tradition. For this, his life would scarcely suffice. But, by making a selection of two or three Fathers of the Church, the most consonant to his genius ; by confining himself, moreover, to their rhetorical writings, he will find in them ideas sufficiently striking to embellish and give weight to his sermons.

St. JOHN CHRYSOSTOM is principally deserving of having the choice of a Christian Orator fixed upon him. His diction is pure and splendid ; his eloquence is tender and persuasive ; and he abounds so much in sublime descriptions, or ingenious ideas, that we find passages to quote in every page of his writings.

Pope CLEMENT XI. who, during his Pontificate, preached yearly at Rome on Easter and Christmas days, and the feast of St. Peter, had the

\* Second Discourse.

art of making an admirable use of Chrysostom's writings. His homilies are an excellent assemblage of the most striking thoughts and pathetic sentiments of the Fathers of the Church.\*

\* 'As to the style of sermons, it offends against all rules, if it be not pathetic, nervous and sublime. The path hath been pointed out by St. Chrysostom. He who was always with God, always fed by the milk of the word, and perfectly acquainted with the human heart, speaks, thunders, shakes, and leaves to sinners no other answer but cries and remorse'

*Pope GANGANELLI's Letters*, vol. iii. p. 82.

Abp. Fenelon thus characterizes Chrysostom.—'His style is copious, but he did not study false ornaments. All his discourse tends to persuasion: he placed every thing with judgment, and was well acquainted with the holy scriptures, and the manners of men. He entered into their hearts; and rendered things familiarly sensible to them. He had sublime and solid notions; and is sometimes very affecting. Upon the whole, we must own he is a great Orator.' *Dialogues concerning Eloquence*, dial. iii. p. 143, 144.

'Among the Greek Fathers,' says Dr. BLAIR, 'the most distinguished by far, for his oratorical merit, is St. Chrysostom. His language is pure; his style highly figured. He is copious, smooth, and sometimes pathetic. But he retains, at the same time, much of that character, which has been always attributed to the Asiatic Eloquence, diffuse and redundant to a great degree, and often overwrought and tumid. He may be read however, with advantage, for the Eloquence of the pulpit, as being freer of false ornaments than the Latin Fathers.' *BLAIR's Lectures*, vol. ii. p. 37.

BOSSUET, who, himself, may be reckoned among the Fathers, and whom, in the present day, we quote in our sermons, as we do them, sufficiently testifies, by his example, how advantageous it is for a Christian Orator to study the Fathers. He draws from their writings the most profound maxims, the most convincing arguments, sometimes even sublime comparisons, which enrich the Eloquence of his discourses.

Who would not be ambitious to have borrowed, as he did, this admirable description from St. AUGUSTINE, which represents the troubles of human life? ‘Worldlings do not think that they  
‘use exercise, unless they disquiet themselves;  
‘nor that they move, unless they make a noise.  
‘That man, who is complaining of too much labour, were he delivered from that trouble, could  
‘not endure his repose. At one time the day’s  
‘work appears to him too short; at another time  
‘his leisure would appear to him a burthen: he  
‘loves his servitude, and is pleased with his  
‘weight; and this constant impulse, which involves him in a thousand embarrassments, prevents him from gratifying himself with the image of unrestrained liberty. As a tree, says St. Austin, which the wind seems to caress, when  
‘sporting with its leaves and branches, although  
‘this wind only bends it with the agitation, and  
‘tosses it, sometimes on one side, sometimes on  
‘the other, with vast caprice; you would say;

‘however, that the tree diverted itself with the freedom of its motions , ‘in like manner,’ saith this great Bishop, ‘while the men of the world have no true liberty, being almost always obliged to submit to various occupations, which impel them like a wind, they, nevertheless, imagine that they are playing with a certain air of liberty and peace, while giving indulgence to their vague and fluctuating desires,’\*

---

SECTION LII.

OF QUOTATIONS FROM PROFANE AUTHORS.

IT is sometimes allowable to quote, in the pulpit, the profane writers of antiquity, provided that such citations be not long, nor frequent, nor accompanied with historical relations foreign to religion.

Our old Preachers flattered themselves that they were very eloquent, when they had collected into one barbarous compilation, which they

\* Second sermon for the Thursday of the second week of Lent, upon ‘final Impenitence.’ *Tanquam olivæ pendentes in arbore, ducentibus ventis, quasi quadam libertate auræ perfruuntur, vago quodam desiderio suo.* AUGUST. in Psal. 136, vol. iv. p. 1528.

call a Christian discourse, some shreds of poetry, eloquence, or history.

The author of 'Pulpit maxims,' ingeniously compares those sermons blended with the principles of religion, and the maxims of Paganism, 'to the Temple at Jerusalem built with the marble and cedars of king Hiram.'

But it is no less certain, that Christian Eloquence doth not exclude heathen testimonies, when the orator is pointing out the duties of morality or the particulars of good conduct.

S. BASIL has composed a treatise, in order to prove the utility of reading heathen authors. Bossuet, whose learning equalled his eloquence, drew, from time to time, out of those authors, sublime thoughts, which he quoted in the pulpit; and Bourdaloue, in his sermon on 'the love of riches,' hath paraphrased this maxim of Horace,

*Rem*

*Si possis recte, si non, quocumque modo, rem.*

Let us not, however, make an improper use of these examples. We shall never be blamed for not having founded our proofs upon a profane authority; and we shall do an equal injury to piety and taste, if we relate ideas taken from heathens, when we can find them equally well, and perhaps better, expressed in scripture, or in tradition.



## SECTION LIII.

## OF THE STUDY OF A PREACHER.

**I** WILL not, then, read the Moralists, the Poets, and the Orators, of antiquity, with a view of multiplying such heathen quotations, but rather, in order to know the human heart, and to form my taste upon the models of eloquence. This study is more useful than the reading of sermons.

Is it your aim to excel in Christian Eloquence? At first consult collections of sermons. But, when once you become conversant with them, shut those books, they would blunt your imagination, and thereby contract your ideas, although they may be filled with sublime passages.

Aim at original composition.\* Search for food to nourish your mind, without degrading yourself to a level with plagiarists.

\* Original writers are and ought to be, great favourites, for they are great benefactors; they extend the republic of letters, and add a new province to its dominion. The pen of an original writer, like Armida's wand, out of a barren waste, calls a blooming spring. An Original, though but indifferent, yet has something to boast; it is something to say with him in Horace,

No spare time will remain for reading the sermons of others, when we ourselves apply in earnest to composition.

Prefer, then, to all those discourses, which have been consecrated by public admiration, works no less valuable to Eloquence, and much more profitable to the preacher. Such are FÉNELON's *Letters*, in which this profound moralist points out every singular character, by the knowledge which he hath of the human heart; the *Works of the Abbé de FLEURY*, who interests by his candour, astonishes by the universality of his knowledge, always engages when speaking of religion, because it is evident that he loves it, and displays, without ostentation, a boldness of rea-

*Meo sum pauper in ære;*

'and to share ambition with no less than Cæsar, who declared he had rather be first in a village, than the second at Rome.'

'But why are originals so few? Not because the writer's harvest is over, the great reapers of antiquity having left nothing to be gleaned after them; nor because the human mind's teeming time is past, nor because it is incapable of putting forth unprecedented births; but because illustrious examples engross prejudice and intimidate. They engross our attention, and so prevent a due inspection of ourselves; they prejudice our judgment in favour of their abilities, and so lessen the sense of our own; and they intimidate us with the splendour of their renown, and thus under diffidence bury our strength. Nature's impossibilities, and those of diffidence, lie wide asunder.' YOUNG's *Conjectures on original Composition*; v. his *Works*, vol. vi. p. 70, 71, 73.

soning, which is, in him, the necessary consequence of sincerity;\* some excellent books of PORT ROYAL,† in which we recognize the voice of religion, and the poetry of the sacred books; *the Sinner's Guide*, by GRENADE, in which he alarms the apprehensions of the wicked, and holds them, so to speak, suspended between the terrors of remorse, and of divine justice; *the Imitation of JESUS CHRIST*,‡ a master piece of sim-

\* Abbe de FLEURY was the author of many excellent works, all in French, and very well written. Among these are, "The Manners of the Jews," (translated into English by Farneworth;) also "the Manners of the Christians;" 'an Historical Catechism;' 'the Method of Study;' 'the Institutes of the Ecclesiastical or Canon Law;' 'the Duty of Masters and Servants.'" His principal work, which has been much esteemed, is his 'Ecclesiastical History,' 20 volumes in 4to. They breathe a spirit truly philosophic.—*See New and General Biog. Dictionary.*

† Messrs. de PORT ROYAL, was the general denomination, which comprehended all the Jansenist writers; but was however applied in a more confined and particular sense to those Jansenists, who passed their days in pious exercises and religious pursuits, in the retreat of *Port Royal*, a mansion situated at a little distance from Paris. It is well known, that several writers of superior genius, extensive learning, and uncommon eloquence, resided in this sanctuary of letters.—MOSHEIM's *Ecclesiastical History*, vol. iv. p. 350. n.

‡ By THOMAS A KEMPIS. His work is perhaps as much known and read by Protestants, as any other religious performance of a Catholic writer. He died 1471, aged 91. *See DUPIN's History.*

plicity and plainness, and 'the best book,' says Fontenelle, 'which can proceed from the hand of man, seeing the gospel doth not come from thence ;'\* in a word, the writings of FRANCIS DE SALIS, which breathe the most affected piety, and where we should find still more pathos, were there somewhat less of wit. †

---

SECTION LIV.

OF PATHOS.

IT is by this persuasive *pathos* ; † it is by the language of the heart, that we discover a writer who makes it his practice to read those vari-

\* *Life of Corneille.*

† After this imperfect enumeration of French theological writers by our author, it may, with pleasure, be observed, that, perhaps, no nation abounds with an equal number of solid, judicious, and instructive discourses, as doth the English. To attempt an enumeration of them would be impossible, and indeed needless, as every reader will consult his own taste.

‡ *Pathos*, in the French *Ponction*. DR. BLAIR gives us the idea connected with this term, when he says ; ' The chief characteristics of Pulpit Eloquence are *gravity* and *warmth*. ' The serious nature of the subject requires *gravity* ; their importance to mankind requires *warmth*. The union of these two must be studied by all preachers, as of the utmost con-

ous works of piety ; for it is this happy talent of affecting, which doubtless, constitutes the principal object of Christian Eloquence.

All men have not sufficient ability to lay hold of an ingenious idea ; but all have souls capable of being affected with a weighty sentiment ; and never are the hearers more universally attentive than when the Preacher becomes pathetic.\*

‘ sequence, both in the composition of their discourses, and in their manner of delivery. This is what the French call *onction*; the affecting, penetrating, interesting manner, flowing from a strong sensibility of heart in the Preacher to the importance of those truths which he delivers, and an earnest desire that they may make full impression on the hearts of his hearers.’ *BLAIR’S Lectures*, vol. ii. p. 105.

\* On this point let us regard two able judges and eloquent writers. The first is Pope GANGANELLI, who says ; ‘ As to the style of sermons, it offends against all rules, if it be not pathetic, nervous and sublime. If a Preacher only ly instruct, he does no more than prepare the mind ; if he only affect the passions, he leaves but a slight impression ; but if he scatter the ointment of grace, while he diffuses the light of truth, he has fulfilled his duty.’ *GANGANELLI’S Letters*, vol. iii. p. 82.

Dr. BLAIR says ; ‘ The only effectual method to become pathetic, is to be moved yourselves. There are a thousand interesting circumstances suggested by real passion, which no art can imitate, and no refinement can supply. There is obviously a contagion among the passions.

‘ *Ut ridentibus arident, sic flentibus adflent,*  
‘ *Humani vultus.*

Guard however, against that affected sensibility, which betrays itself by the accents of the voice, without penetrating to the very bottom of the soul; and which is ready to die away in the ear of the auditor, when it derives no internal animation from the composition.

‘ I require not,’ says Cicero, ‘ a feigned compassion, nor incentives to sorrow, but that which is real, flowing from the sighs of a wounded heart.’\*

After a terrifying passage which has distressed me, I wish the Orator to approach me again with affection; to revive my almost extinguished hopes and after having threatened me with an avenging God, to shew me a God, who pardoneth.

\* The internal emotion of the speaker adds a pathos to his words, his looks, his gestures, and his whole manner; which exerts a power almost irresistible over those who hear him.—*Afficiamur antequam afficere conemur*, says Quintilian.’ BLAIR’S *Lectures*, vol. ii. p. 193.

\* Non simulacra neque incitamenta doloris, sed luctus verus atque lamenta vera et spirantia. Orat. lib. 2.

## SECTION LV.

## OF THE PATHOS OF FENELON.

**T**HAT is a charming and flowing Eloquence, which, far from exciting violent agitations, gently insinuates itself into the soul, and there awakes the tenderest affections ; which is a succession of natural and moving sentiments, copiously diffusing themselves, so that, when experienced, the Orator who inspires them is forgotten, and we suppose that we are conversing with ourselves. Each word increases the emotion, and produces a certain sympathy, which affects and expands every heart.

Such is the Eloquence of Fenelon. The first part of his discourse ‘ On the Consecration of the ‘ Elector of Cologne,’ is written with the energy and sublimity of Bossuet ; the second denotes a sensibility, which is peculiar to Fenelon. I shall only mention one example.

‘ O Pastors ! far from you let the contracted  
‘ heart be banished. Enlarge, enlarge your  
‘ bowels of affection. Ye know nothing, if ye  
‘ are only acquainted with the voice of authority,  
‘ reproof, correction, and with pointing out the

‘letter of the law. Be fathers; this is not sufficient; be mothers; travail in birth again till ‘Jesus Christ be formed in the heart.’\*

\* M. Maury, elsewhere, speaks of this amiable author by the appellation of the ‘immortal Fenelon,’ and declares that his discourse upon the consecration of the Elector of Cologne, is one of the chief works of modern Eloquence.—*Reflexions sur les Sermons de M. Bossuet*, p. 328.

The character and method of Fenelon have been thus described: ‘He visited his diocese very diligently, and preached in all the churches of it. In his public instructions, he suited his discourses to every capacity; speaking to the weak in an easy and familiar manner, whilst he raised his style for those who had a more elevated genius. His sermons flowed from his heart; he did not write them down, and hardly meditated on them beforehand. He only shut himself up in his closet to obtain by his prayers the knowledge he wanted. His only view was to be like a good father, to comfort, to relieve, and to instruct his flock. He was a man of extensive learning, great genius, and of an exquisite taste and irreproachable morals.’ Was born 1651, died 1715.—*General Dictionary*, *in loc.*

In the Eulogium delivered by M. MAURY on Abp. Fenelon, before the French Academy, in 1771, he gives us the following among many other traits of this great and good man. ‘The Eulogium of the Archbishop of Cambray is none other than his history written with faithfulness. Here there is no occasion to exaggerate or dissemble. Instead of attempting to exceed that public admiration, which he possesses, we should be glad if we can but keep pace with it, whilst speaking of a man, who was the Orator of the people, and pleaded the cause of humanity before kings; of a man, illustrious by the renown of his name, the eminence of his virtues, the superiority of his talents, the importance of his functions, the character even of his errors;



## SECTION LVI.

OF OTHER PATHETIC ORATORS : BOURDA-  
LOUE, FLAVIAN, LAS CASAS, CHEMINAIS,  
KEN, GROSVENOR, STERNE, &c.

**T**O require of a Preacher discourses written entirely in the pathetic style, would be to adopt very mistaken ideas of Christian Eloquence. It is dangerous to enlarge too much in affecting passages. ‘Commiseration,’ says Cicero, ‘ought to be short of duration, for nothing dries up sooner than tears.’\* The effect is weakened when the auditor is suffered to remain too long in the same state, and when no relief to sensibility is admitted, nor any suspension to Eloquence.

Labour may render the style correct, forcible, harmonious ; but industry never produces a true pathos ; for the more it costs the Orator to be

‘of a man, whose mind was entirely engrossed in consulting the happiness of the human race ; all whose peculiarities originated in his genius and his virtue, and who, if he failed in being happy, needed but to have an ordinary capacity.’ *Eloge de Fenelon*, p. 354, 355.

\* *Commiserationem brevem esse oportet, nihil enim lacrymâ citius arescit.*—Ad. HERENIUM, lib. 2, 31.

animated and pathetic, the more is his discourse cold and languishing. Besides, are all subjects susceptible of tender sentiments? Our great masters, on some occasions, durst not venture to pursue this method, even when discussing subjects, which seem to border most upon sensibility.

Bourdaloue has composed four different sermons upon the death of Jesus Christ, and yet he hath not made one single Good Friday sermon, of which the distinguishing characteristic should be to affect. His genius always led him to consider the history of the sufferings of the Son of God in another point of view; he, therefore, intimated to his hearers, that their shedding of tears was not the design he proposed. ‘Others have moved you to pity a hundred times,’ said he in his exordium; ‘but, for my part, I am desirous of instructing you.’ Bourdaloue, was, nevertheless, affecting: but he had the skill of placing, at proper intervals, those passages, which would no longer have had the effect of impressing the auditory, had he heaped them together

The most celebrated models of pathetic Eloquence are the address of FLAVIAN the Bishop\*

\* For an account of FLAVIAN’s conduct, and his speech to the Emperor, in favour of the inhabitants of Antioch [not Thessalonica,] whose seditious conduct had provoked Theodosius’s threatened vengeance, but which the eloquence and entreaties of Flavian averted, See *Universal History*, vol. xvi. p. 417—419, and CHRYSOST. *Orat.* xx. p. 226—

to the Emperor Theodosius, in favour of the inhabitants of Thessalonica; the supplication of the virtuous Prelate BARTHOLOMEW DE LAS CASAS\* to Philip II. [Ferdinand] against the

234, and *Hom.* xxi. c. 3. See, also, the substance of Flavian's noted speech, as reported by Chrysostom, in ROLLIN's *Belles Letters*, vol. ii. c. iii. § 2. p. 215—220; and in MAURY's *Reflexions sur les Sermons de M. Bossuet*, p. 329—334.

\* ‘All the writings of Las Casas shew a solid judgment, profound learning, true piety, and an excellent heart.’—*Biographical Dictionary*.

‘This man, so famous in the annals of the new world, had accompanied his father, in the first voyage made by Columbus. The mildness and simplicity of the Indians affected him so strongly, that he made himself an ecclesiastic, in order to devote his labours to their conversion. But this soon became the least of his attentions. As he was more a man than a priest, he felt more for the cruelties exercised against them, than for their superstitions. He employed every method in order to comfort the people, for whom he had conceived an attachment, or to soften their tyrants. He became the avowed patron of the Indians; and by his bold interpositions on their behalf, as well as by the respect due to his abilities and character, he had often the merit of setting some bounds to the excesses of his countrymen. He did not fail to remonstrate warmly against the proceedings of Albuquerque, and though he soon found that attention to his own interest rendered that rapacious officer deaf to admonition, he did not abandon the wretched people, whose cause he had espoused. He instantly set out for Spain, with the most sanguine hopes of opening the eyes, and softening the heart of Ferdinand, by that striking picture of the oppression of his new subjects, which he would exhibit to his view.

murderers of the Mexicans; and the exhortations of CHEMINAIS in behalf of the prisoners.

This discourse of Cheminais is written with as much pathos as simplicity; but the ideas and strokes of Oratory are never raised so high as to reach the sublime. In it the style is adapted to the subject, without forming its principal merit.\*

‘ He easily obtained admittance to the king, whom he found in a declining state of health. With much freedom, and no less eloquence, he represented to him all the fatal effects of the *repartitionientes*, or distributions, in the new world, boldly charging him with the guilt of having authorised this impious measure, which had brought misery and destruction upon a numerous and miserable race of men, whom providence had placed under his protection. Ferdinand, whose mind as well as body were much enfeebled by his distemper, was greatly alarmed at this charge of impiety, which, at another juncture, he would have despised. He listened with deep compunction to the discourse of Las Casas, and promised to take into attentive consideration the means of redressing the evil of which he complained.

‘ After this, Ferdinand in a short time dying, Las Casas applied to his successor Charles V. but none of the schemes of this most amiable Prelate were crowned with that success, which his benevolence merited.’

RAYNAL’S and ROBERTSON’S *Histories*, *passim*.

\* The sermons of CHEMINAIS are on various subjects, and are comprised in four, and sometimes in five, volumes, 8vo. They have been much admired. Cheminais was born 1652 and died 1689.

Vid. *Dictionnaire des Predicateurs Francois*, in artijc.

Cheminais's manner of writing, so full of sweetness and tenderness, denotes the happiest talent. His sermons breathe a certain attractive and affectionate languor, which must ever give us occasion to regret, that this writer, otherwise enfeebled by habitual infirmities, had not lived long enough to finish his oratorial career.\*

\* It is to be confessed, that there are not so many specimens of this sort of pathetic eloquence to be found among English writers, as could be wished. Perhaps no nation can boast of more argumentative and sensible discourses, or of a bler defences of every branch of Christian doctrine and duty. But to find that persuasive tenderness, or what the French call *onction*, mingled with the solidity of argument, and the effusions of piety, is more rare. Bishop KEN's *retired Christian* resembles, in a good measure, the character ascribed by our author to the writings of Cheminais. In the works of FLAVEL are intermingled many tender and pathetic expressions. The noted RICHARD BAXTER, also, though too fond of controversy, and his style far from being correct or elegant, has, notwithstanding, in some of his practical pieces, and particularly in that one entitled *the Saint's Everlasting Rest*, some fine and affecting passages. He only wanted 'his genius to be curbed by salutary checks,' to have obtained, in his practical works, the character of a pathetic writer. There is in HOWE's 'living temple,' a grand and beautiful metaphorical description of human depravity under the idea of a ruinous temple (p. 155); and in Bishop SHERLOCK's discourses, a fine and much admired piece of Eloquence, where the character of our blessed Lord is contrasted with that of the impostor Mahomet (v. i. p. 271), though perhaps neither of them can be properly classed as *pathetic pieces*.

Where shall we find many passages more excellent and pathetic in their kind, than in Dr. GROSVENOR's sermon, entitled 'the Temper of Jesus towards his enemies?'

The ingenious Dr. KNOX has the following sensible observations on the pathetic style; particularly as it is to be found in scripture, and in the works of STERNE :

‘ There must be a charm added by the creative power of genius, which no didactic rules can teach, which cannot be adequately described, but which is powerfully felt by the vibrations of the heart strings, and which causes an irresistible overflowing of the *Δακρυον πηγαι*, the *sacri fontes lachrymarum*.

‘ Florid diction and pompous declamation are, indeed, found to be the least adapted of all modes of address to affect the finer sensibilities of nature. Plain words, without epithets, without metaphors, without similies, have oftener excited emotions of the tenderest sympathy, than the most laboured composition of Corneille. A few words of simple pathos will penetrate the soul to the quick, when a hundred lines of declamation shall assail it as feebly and ineffectually, as a gentle gale the mountain of Plinlimmon.

‘ A writer of taste and genius may avail himself greatly in pathetic compositions, by adopting the many words and phrases, remarkable for their beautiful simplicity, which are interspersed in that pleasing, as well as venerable book, the Holy Bible. Besides its astonishing simplicity, it has many a passage exquisitely tender and pathetic.

‘ Throughout all the works of STERNE, there are interspersed exquisite touches of the pathetic. His pathetic stories are greatly admired. The pathetic was the chief excellence of his writings; his admirers will be displeased if we were to add, that it is the only one which admits of unalloyed applause.’—Knox’s *Essays*, No. 145.

‘ STERNE, who, though he is justly condemned for his libertinism, possessed an uncommon talent for the pathetic, has availed himself greatly of the scriptural language.

‘ In all his most affecting passages, he has imitated the turn, style, manner, and simplicity, of the sacred writers, and in many of them has transcribed whole sentences. He found no language of his own could equal the finely expressive diction of our common translation. I will quote only one or two instances of his imitations of scripture, taken from the most admired pieces in the tender style— Maria, though not tall, was, nevertheless, of the first order of fine forms. Affliction had touched her looks with something that was scarce earthly, and so much was there about her of all that the heart wishes, or the eye looks for in a woman, that could the traces be ever worn out of her brain, or those of Eliza out of mine, she should not only eat of my bread, and drink of my cup, but Maria should lie in my bosom, and be unto me as a daughter.’—‘ Adieu, poor luckless maiden! imbibe the oil and wine, which the compassion of a stranger, as he sojourneth on his way, now pours into thy wounds. The Being, who has twice bruised thee, can only bind them up for ever.’ Again, in his description of the captive, ‘ As I darkened the little light he had, he lifted up a hopeless eye towards the door, then cast it down, shook his head, and went on with his work of affliction. I heard his chains upon his legs, as he turned his body to lay his little stick upon the bundle. He gave a deep sigh. I saw the iron enter into his soul.’—It would be easy to adduce many other instances, in which a writer, who eminently excelled in the power of moving the affections, felt himself unequal to the task of advancing the style of pathos to its highest perfection, and sought assistance of the Bible.’—Knox’s *Essays*, No. 154.

For more instances of the pathetic sort, the reader is referred to Sterne’s well known story of ‘ Le Fevre’, in which is that beautiful passage, ‘ The accusing spirit, which flew up to heaven’s chancery with the oath, blushed as he gave it in; and the recording angel, as he took it down, dropped a tear upon the word, and blotted it out for ever.’—*Tristram*

*Shandy*, vol. III. c. 49. To this may be added the story of 'Maria,' in do. vol. IV. c. 83; and the affecting and beautiful story of 'La Roche,' in the *Mirror*, vol. II. p. 39—62, also, the story of 'Mercator,' in the *Adventurer*.

To these may not be improperly added a specimen of affecting eloquence in an American Indian. 'I may challenge,' says Mr. Jefferson, 'the whole Orations of Demosthenes and Cicero, and of any more eminent Orators, if Europe has furnished more eminent, to produce a single passage superior to the speech of Logan, a Mingo chief, to lord Dunmore, when governor of Virginia. The following incidents that occurred in the spring of the year 1774, were the occasion of it. A robbery and murder had been committed on the inhabitants of the frontiers of Virginia, by two Indians. The neighbouring whites, according to their custom, undertook to punish this outrage in a summary way. A party was collected, and proceeded in quest of vengeance. Unfortunately, a canoe of women and children, with one man only, was seen coming from the opposite shore, unarmed, and unsuspecting an hostile attack from the whites. The moment the canoe reached the shore, the white party, who had been concealed, singled out their objects, and, at one fire, killed every person in it. This happened to be the family of Logan, who had been long distinguished as a friend of the whites. This unworthy return provoked his vengeance. He accordingly signalized himself in the war which ensued. A decisive battle was soon afterwards fought, in which the Indians were defeated, and sued for peace. Logan, however, disdained to be seen among the suppliants. But lest the sincerity of a treaty should be distrusted, from which so distinguished a chief absented himself, he sent by a messenger the following speech, to be delivered to lord Dunmore:

'I appeal to any white man to say if ever he entered Logan's cabin hungry, and he gave him not meat; if ever he came cold and naked, and he clothed him not.



‘ During the course of the last long and bloody war, Logan remained idle in his cabin, an advocate for peace.—  
‘ Such was my love for the whites, that my countrymen pointed, as they passed, and said, ‘ Logan is the friend of  
‘ white men.’ I had even thought to have lived with you,  
‘ but for the injuries of one man. Colonel Cresap, the last  
‘ spring, in cold blood, murdered all the relations of Logan,  
‘ not sparing even my women and children. There runs  
‘ not a drop of my blood in the veins of any living creature.  
‘ This called on me for revenge. I have sought it : I have  
‘ killed many ! I have glutted my vengeance. For my country,  
‘ I rejoice at the beams of peace. But do not harbour a  
‘ thought that mine is the joy of fear. Logan never felt fear.  
‘ He will not turn on his heel to save his life. Who is there  
‘ to mourn for Logan ?—No one.’—JEFFERSON’S *History of Virginia*.

## SECTION LVII.

## OF THE PERORATION.

**I**F Pathos be requisite in a Christian discourse, it is undoubtedly in the Peroration. There, the Orator ought to set in motion all the springs of sensibility, and to strike the greatest strokes of Eloquence.

All moral subjects tend to pathetic conclusions. The attention of the auditory, which always revives towards the close of the sermon, invites the Christian minister to finish instruction by moving and energetic representations, which may powerfully affect the conscience, and leave an indelible impression upon every mind.

Some rhetoricians have laid it down as an established maxim in the art of Oratory, to recapitulate, in this part of the discourse, the principal arguments, and to offer an analysis of them.

I make bold to object to this method, which neither Demosthenes nor Cicero ever followed.

If this recapitulation of the proofs ought to terminate a discourse, ought it not especially to be adopted at the Bar?

It would be to no purpose to object to me here the example of Cicero, in his beautiful Oration against Verres. The Orator successively invokes, in his Peroration, all the gods and goddesses, whose temples this robber had pillaged, and, by this means, he draws a more striking picture of his profanations. But what then? are those sublime apostrophes an analysis of his pleading?

Cicero had proved, at the beginning, that Verres had no military genius, and that he was equally incapable of commanding a fleet or an army; he had afterwards gone over the excesses of his debaucheries, his avarice, and his cruelties towards the Roman citizens, whom he caused to be crucified upon the coasts of Sicily, their faces being turned from the Roman shore.

Now Cicero omits all these outrages at the conclusion of his discourse, and only reproaches the accused with his sacrileges.

It is not therefore true, that the Roman Orator presents to his judges a summary of his speech in this Peroration.

Our most illustrious Orators, when concluding a sermon, never recapitulate the plan and arguments of the subject.

Massillon, I confess, hastily runs over some of

his ideas in the Peroration of his discourse, 'on the certainty of a future state;' but he does not grow languid, when he touches upon the contradictions with which he charges the wicked; and he quickly extricates himself by some moving passages.

Besides one single example should not suffice for establishing a general rule. What! ought we then to follow Massillon and Bourdaloue, when even they would be shackled by a proceeding so didactic and uniform? Who doth not perceive, that such sort of corollaries would leave both the preacher and the congregation unaffected?

The Orator's conclusion must not be confined to simple speculative consequences. He has done nothing as yet when he has proved the truth of his principles. This is the point from which he should proceed, in order to subdue the passions, that the sinner may retain no excuse, and that conviction may bring him to repentance.

Now, that you may produce such effects, take leave of your proofs and your divisions, and be assured, that whatever is repeated, enfeebles.

Comment upon some verses of a psalm relative to your subject, and in the compunction or in the weaknesses of David, point out the remorse and

secret troubles of all. Exhort, instruct, confute, by varied repetitions, and such as may interest the feelings of the different classes, of which society is composed. Display all the strength of your genius to prove that happiness doth not consist in pleasure, but in virtue.

What in short shall I say to you? Forget method; forget art itself. Lift up your heart to God by an affectionate prayer. Become the intercessor on behalf of your auditory; that the multitude who resisted your threatenings, may be constrained to yield to the effusions of your Christian charity.

---

SECTION LVIII.

OF MEMORY.

**Y**OU may, in vain, have received from nature this happy gift of persuading and moving; in vain may you have brought your talent to perfection by the study of rules; you may attain to Eloquence in writing; still you would never speak like an eloquent man, if you were impeded in the delivery of your discourse by the treachery of your memory.

Cicero calls this faculty "the treasure of the

‘soul;’\* and he always reckons it among the qualities essential to an Orator.

What is not clearly understood is badly repeated; for, to a stiff pronunciation, which is already become too perceptible in Christian pulpits, there is added a want of freedom, which wearies the congregation.†

When once hearers experience this disgust, they are afraid of meeting with a similar embarrassment, and never listen afterwards without uneasiness. Hence it follows, that a defect of memory, which is by no means injurious to the merit of the Orator, does infinite injury to the success of the discourse.

Never, therefore, consider the time lost, which you may devote to this mechanical study. It is not this time which you lose, but it is the labour of composition, which becomes fruitless, if you do not carefully make yourself master of a sermon on which you have bestowed much pains.‡

\* *Memoria thesaurus est mentis.* De Orat. 27.

† Quel déplaisir de voir l’Orateur entrepris  
Relire dans la voûte un sermon mal appris !

‡ ‘Those,’ says Dr. Watts, ‘who are called to speak in public, are much better heard and accepted, when they can deliver their discourse by the help of a genius and ready memory, than when they are forced to read all that

Bourdaloue and Massillon, both of them born with treacherous memories, were obliged to have recourse to their manuscripts during almost the whole period of their exercising the sacred ministry; but they perceived at that time, with a degree of mortification, how much they diminished the pleasure, which people received in hearing them. The Bishop of Clermont, from thence, conceived such a dislike for the pulpit, that he was unwilling to mount it during the twenty-five last years of his life; and it is a fact, that, when urged one day to declare to which of his sermons he gave the preference, he very shrewdly replied, 'to that which I know to be best.'\*

they would communicate to their hearers. Reading is certainly a heavier way of conveying our sentiments; and there are very few mere readers, who have the felicity of penetrating the soul, and awakening the passions of those who hear, by such a grace and power of Oratory, as the man who seems to talk every word from his very heart, and pours out the riches of his own knowledge upon the people around him, by the help of a free and copious memory.—This gives life and spirit to every thing that is spoken, and has a natural tendency to make a deeper impression on the minds of men; it awakens the dullest spirits, causes them to receive a discourse with more affection and pleasure, and adds a singular grace and excellency both to the person and his oration.—WATT'S *on the Improvement of the Mind*, vol. i. 8vo. p. 247.

\* To corroborate our author's remark respecting Bourdaloue and Massillon having treacherous memories, let it be remarked, that 'it is often found, that a fine genius has but

The custom of repeating from memory hath brought forward in the road of sacred Eloquence, that multitude of preachers, who through indolence, or defect of talents, deliver the sermons of others.

As for such, their ministerial labours are wholly confined to the painful and unpleasant task of imprinting in the memory discourses which they have not had the trouble or pleasure of composing. Memory equalizes all Christian Orators before the eyes of the people, and serves as a supplement to genius.

‘ a feeble memory ; for where the genius is bright, and the imagination vivid, the power of memory may be too much neglected, and lose its improvement. An active fancy readily wanders over a multitude of objects, and is continually entertaining itself with new-flying images ; it runs through a number of new scenes, or new pages, with pleasure, but without due attention, and seldom suffers itself to dwell long enough upon any of them to make a deep impression thereof upon the mind, and commit itself to everlasting remembrance. This is one plain and obvious reason why there are some persons of very bright parts and active spirits, who have but very short and narrow powers of remembrance ; for having riches of their own, they are not solicitous to borrow.’—*Ibid.* p. 250.

Useful directions for the improvement of the memory, will be found in WATT’s *on the Improvement of the Mind*, vol. i. c. xvii. p. 245, 8vo. in MASON *on Self Knowledge*, c. xv. p. 131, 8vo. and in ROLLIN’s *Belles Letters*, B. I. c. 3. § iv. p. 244, 8vo.



But this slight inconvenience may promote religious instruction, without preventing the improvement of the art of preaching; and it may be inferred, that he, who preaches the sermons of others, does so from an inability to produce better himself.

Should it ever be the case, that ministers of the gospel would wish to rest satisfied with reading religious instructions from the pulpit, their hearers would become fewer and their discourses less successful; for memory resembles a sudden inspiration, whereas reading is only a cold communication.\*

\* If the practice of preaching sermons memoriter be objectionable, the practice of reading them verbatim is still more so. Against the former method, which M. Maury seems to approve of, it may be objected, that it renders preaching a great labour; that if the preacher forget one word, he perplexes himself, and confuses the auditory; and that it puts a restraint upon pronunciation, action, and the movement of the passions, while the mind is wholly taken up with recollection and repetition. See PERKINS'S *Art of Preaching*, vol. ii. c. 9.

A slavish attachment to written notes, which has become so prevalent in the present day, both among the established and dissenting clergy, unquestionably tends to enervate the energy, which should accompany the delivery of sermons, and in some measure, to weaken and prevent the desired effects.

The judicious reflection of our author concerning the consequences of 'ministers resting satisfied with reading reli-

gious instructions 'from the pulpit,' has great weight in it, and should be seriously considered by ministers, whose concern it is to be useful. Facts strongly corroborate the justness of his reasoning. The most accurate and sensible discourses of mere readers are disregarded, and their hearers are comparatively few, while the discourses of others, which appear to flow 'ex imo pectore,' though, perhaps, less accurate and elegant, are listened to with pleasure and avidity. In this respect, human nature is the same in every country, and will continue to be so till the end of time.

That the above hints, which the translator throws out, with all deference, may not appear to lose the weight and support of authority, the reader is presented with the following sentiments of wise and capable judges:

We shall begin with HORACE, who tells us, in general, that the speaker, who has thoroughly digested his subject, will be at no great loss for suitable expressions:

'Verbaque provisam rem non invita sequentur.'—HOR.  
*Art. Poet.* l. 311.

Let us next attend to the united suffrages of two respectable dignitaries of the Church of England: Bishop WILKINS says, 'As for composing, it will not be convenient for a constant preacher to pen all his discourse, or to tie himself to phrases; when the matter is well digested, expressions will easily follow, whereas to be confined to words, besides the oppression of the memory, will much prejudice the operation of the understanding and affections. The judgment will be much weakened, and the affections dulled, when the memory is overburthened. A man cannot ordinarily, be so much affected himself, and consequently he cannot affect other, with things he speaks by rote: he should take some liberty to prosecute a matter according to his more immediate apprehensions of it; by which many particulars may be suggested, not before thought of, according to the working of his own affections, and the various

‘ alterations that may appear in the auditory ; and besides  
 ‘ they will breed a *waggonia* such a fitting confidence as  
 ‘ should be in that Orator, who is to have a power over the  
 ‘ affections of others, of which such a one is scarce capable.’

—WILKIN’S *Ecclesiast.* § 2. To the same effect, see FENELON’S *Dialogues concerning Eloquence*, dial. ii. p. 78, &c.

Bishop BURNET gives us his sentiments on this subject, as follow : ‘ This leads me to consider the difference that  
 ‘ is between reading and speaking of sermons. Reading is  
 ‘ peculiar to this nation, and is endured in no other. It has  
 ‘ indeed made our sermons more exact, and has thus produced many volumes of the best that are extant. But, after  
 ‘ all, though some few read so happily, pronounce so truly,  
 ‘ and enter so entirely into those affections, which they recommend, that, in them, we see both the correctness of  
 ‘ reading, and the seriousness of speaking sermons ; yet every one is not so happy ; some by hanging their heads  
 ‘ perpetually over their notes, by blundering as they read,  
 ‘ and by a cursory running over them, do so lessen the matter of their sermons, that, as they are generally read with  
 ‘ very little life or affection, so they are heard with as little  
 ‘ regard or esteem. Those who read, ought certainly to be  
 ‘ at a little more pains, than, for the most part, they are, to  
 ‘ read true ; to pronounce with an emphasis ; to raise their  
 ‘ head, and to direct their eyes to their hearers : and if they  
 ‘ practised more, alone, the just way of reading, they might  
 ‘ deliver their sermons with much more advantage. Man is  
 ‘ a low sort of creature : he does not (nay, the greater part cannot,) consider things in themselves, without those little  
 ‘ seasonings that must recommend them to their affections.  
 ‘ Besides, the people, who are too apt to censure the clergy,  
 ‘ are easily carried into an obvious reflection on reading, that  
 ‘ it is an effect of laziness.’—BURNET’S *Pastoral Care*, § ix.

‘ The learned Dr. WATTS, in his *Thoughts*, entitled,  
 ‘ *Words without Spirit*, describes the following character :  
 ‘ LECTORIUS is a pious man, and worthy minister in a coun-

' try parish : his discourses are well formed, his sentiments  
 ' on almost every subject are just and proper, his style is  
 ' modern, and not unpolite, nor does he utterly neglect the  
 ' passions in the turn of his composures ; yet I cannot call  
 ' him a good preacher, for he does not only use his written  
 ' notes to secure his method, and to relieve his memory, but  
 ' he scarce ever takes his eye from off his book to address  
 ' himself with life and spirit, to the people : for this reason,  
 ' many of his hearers fall asleep ; the rest of them sit from  
 ' January to December, regardless and unconcerned : an  
 ' air of indolence reigns through the faces of his auditory, as  
 ' if it were a matter of no importance, or not addressed to  
 ' them, and his ministrations have little power or success.  
 ' In his last sermon, he had a use of reproof for some vices  
 ' which were practised in a public and shameless manner in  
 ' his parish, and he thought that these sins ought not to es-  
 ' cape a public rebuke. The paragraph was well drawn up,  
 ' and indeed it was animated with some just and awful se-  
 ' verities of language ; yet he had not courage enough to  
 ' chide the guilty, nor to animate his voice with any just de-  
 ' gree of zeal. However, the good man did his best, he  
 ' went into the pulpit, and read them a chiding.

' His conduct is just the same when he designs his ad-  
 ' dress in his paper to any of the softer passions ; for by the  
 ' coldness of his pronounciation, and keeping his eye ever  
 ' fixed on his notes, he makes very little impression on his  
 ' hearers. When he should awaken senseless and obstinate  
 ' sinners, and pluck them as brands out of the burning, he  
 ' only reads to them out of his book some words of pity, or  
 ' perhaps a use of terror ; and if he would lament over their  
 ' impenitence and approaching ruin, he can do no more than  
 ' read them a chapter of lamentation.

' Since there are so many of the kindred of Lectorius in  
 ' our nation, it is no wonder that some of them arise to vin-  
 ' dicate the family and their practice. Do not the English  
 ' sermons, say they, exceed those of other nations, because

‘ they are composed with so much justness and accuracy, and by careful reading they are delivered with great exactness to the people, without trusting one sentence to the frailty of the memory, or the warmth of sudden imagination? I am sure it may be replied, that if the English sermons exceed those of our neighbours, the English preachers would exceed themselves, if they would learn the art of reading by the glance of an eye, so as never to interrupt the force of their argument, nor the vivacity and pathos of their pronounciation; or if they made themselves so much masters of what they have written, and delivered it with such life and spirit, such freedom and fervency, as though it came all fresh from the head and the heart. It is by this art of pronouncing, as well as by a warm composure, that some of the French preachers reign over their assemblies, like Cicero or Demosthenes of old, and that, with such superior dignity and power, as is seldom seen nowadays in an English audience, whatsoever esteem may be paid to our writings.’

‘ A paper with the most pathetic lines written upon it, has no fear or hope, no zeal or compassion; it is conscious of no design, nor has any solicitude for success; and a mere reader, who coldly tells the people what his paper says, seems to be as void of all these necessary qualifications, as his paper is.’—WATT’S *Miscellaneous Thoughts*, No. xxvi. p. 104—106, 8vo.

Dr. BLAIR shall conclude the authorities quoted upon this point:

‘ With regard to the pulpit, it has certainly been a great disadvantage, that the practice of reading sermons has prevailed so universally in England. This may, indeed, have introduced accuracy; but it has done great prejudice to Eloquence; for a discourse read, is far inferior to an oration spoken. It leads to a different sort of composition, as well as of delivery; and can never have an equal effect up-

‘on any audience. The odium of the different sects, about the time of the Restoration, drove the established Church from that warmth which the sectaries were judged to have carried too far, into the opposite extreme of a studied coolness, and composure of manners. Hence, from the art of persuasion, which preaching ought always to be, it has passed, in England, into mere reasoning and instruction ; which not only has brought down the Eloquence of the Pulpit to a lower tone than it might justly assume ; but has produced this farther effect, that by accustoming the public ear to such cool and dispassionate discourses, it has tended to fashion other kinds of public speaking upon the same model.’—BLAIR’s *Lectures*, vol. ii. p. 43, 44.

The same author says elsewhere, ‘that the practice of reading sermons is one of the greatest obstacles to the Eloquence of the Pulpit in Great Britain, where alone this practice prevails. No discourse, which is designed to be persuasive, can have the same force when read, as when spoken. The common people all feel this, and their prejudice against this practice is not without foundation in nature : what is gained hereby in point of correctness, is not equal to what is lost in point of persuasion and force.’—*Ibid.* p. 118.

## SECTION LIX.

## OF THE ACTION OF AN ORATOR.

**A**FTER a sermon has been composed, and even committed to memory, much still remains for the Orator to execute ; for the success of the composition depends upon the manner of delivery.

This concluding particular ought to be the subject of a separate work.

The ancients regarded delivery as a very considerable branch of the art of Oratory, and have carried this talent to a degree of perfection, of which we have no idea.

For such as are merely desirous to avoid the common faults in declamation, the following are the principal precautions which ought to be adopted.

They should indulge a favourable hope of the success of their performance at the very moment of delivery, that they may speak without reluctance or uneasiness. They should be deeply penetrated with their subject, and recall what

passed in their mind while engaged in composition, They should diffuse throughout every part of the discourse the ardour with which they are animated. They should speak authoritatively, in order to arrest the attention of the hearers. They should avoid the declamation of an actor, and be cautious of introducing theatrical pantomime in the pulpit, which will never succeed. They should begin with pitching their voice at a proper medium, so that the tone may be capable of rising without producing discord, and of being lowered without becoming inaudible. They may be well assured, that the effect is lost, when they attempt to strain their voice to the highest pitch; that bawling repels attention instead of assisting it, and that the lower they sink their voice in pathetic passages, the better they are heard. They should not allow themselves to make use of a multiplicity of gestures; and they should especially guard against laying an undue stress on a particular word in the general movement of a period. They should avoid all corporeal agitation, and never strike the pulpit either with the feet or hands. They should vary the inflections of their voice with each rhetorical figure, and their intonations with every paragraph. Let them imitate the simple and impressive accents of nature, in delivery as well as in composition. In a word, with the rapidity of utterance, they should blend pauses, which are always striking when but seldom used and properly timed.



Such are the innocent artifices, which a Christian Orator may render subservient to the success of his ministry.\*

Bourdaloue's action was very impressive, although he continually had his eyes shut when he was preaching.

Massillon spoke also with much authority, but scarcely made use of any action.

The Abbé POULLE and the Abbé RENAUD, an Orator of older standing, have united, to their other talents, action of a higher quality ; and there is no preacher of this century who has been able to equal them in this respect.

It is an excellent method to revise a sermon as soon as it has been preached. The pulpit discovers its beauties and its faults ; and provided the Orator is skilful to remark the impression that the discourse makes upon the auditory, it is easy for him to observe the weak or prolix passages, which require to be improved.

\* Advices respecting an Orator's action are to be found in FENELON's *Dialogues* ii. p. 65—76, in BURGH's *Essay upon Pronunciation and Gesture* ; also, in Dr. JAMES FORDYCE'S *Sermon on the Eloquence, and Essay on the Action of the Pulpit*. See also many useful hints concerning the ministerial character and conduct in the same author's *Charge at the Ordination of his Successor, the Rev. Mr. LINDSAY*. Likewise, the Rev. Mr. RYLAND'S *Sermon to the Bristol Education Society*, 1780.

\_\_\_\_\_

[illegible]

.....

[The page contains approximately 20 lines of text that are almost entirely illegible due to extreme horizontal streaking and heavy noise. The text appears to be a list or a series of entries, but no specific words or numbers can be discerned.]

volous subject, or rhetorical flowers ; and that, in fine, it seems as if it were expected of us to degrade ourselves, both as Apostles and Orators, in order to please the multitude.

These draughts are no doubt bitter. It is, however, necessary to swallow them, should we only succeed in reclaiming one wicked man to virtue, of preserving one wretched man from despair ; in a word, of preventing one single crime from the earth.

Ah ! what more can be necessary in order to quicken our ardour ? Is there a virtuous and feeling mind that can despise such a delightful reward ?

We shall have fulfilled the end of our vocation, when we render ourselves useful to men ; in their felicity we shall receive an indemnification for all our sacrifices : the pleasing remembrance of our youthful labours will serve to delight the solitude, and to console the inactivity, of our advanced years ; and, when death shall lay his heavy hand upon our eye-lids, we shall each be able to say to that great God, whose laws we have published, ‘ O my Father ! thou hast given me thy  
‘ children to instruct. I restore them to thee better,  
‘ Remember all the blessings, which thou hast  
‘ poured upon thy people, through the instrumentality of thy ministering servant. Let the tears,

‘ which I have dried up, the tears, which I have  
‘ excited when pleading in thy name, plead with  
‘ thee on my behalf. I have been the instrument  
‘ of thy clemency : make me hereafter the object  
‘ of thy tender mercies.’

Every other inducement, doubtless, dwindles to a point before these great objects.

If it were allowable, when entering upon this course of life, to hold human encouragements in any degree of estimation, I should say, without dread of contradiction, that, with a view of reviving the relish for Evangelical Eloquence, the same means are made use of among us, which excited so successful an emulation in the excellent days of the age of Louis XIV.

Never, in the record of ecclesiastical preferments, have Christian Orators found a more distinguished attention paid to their labours, nor a more marked good will to reward their talents.

After having, in this manner, unfolded the ideas, which have arisen in my own mind, on the subject of Eloquence, I am not afraid of being charged with having sacrificed the rules of taste to the purposes of my own vanity.

The theories of individuals, are for the most part, only indirect apologies for the compositions

of their authors ; and, despair of equalling the ancient models, often gives rise to extravagant systems.

But if my rhetorical writings be inferior to my theory, I can, at least, willingly bear this testimony, from the bottom of my heart, that, in deriving the Principles of Eloquence from nature, or from the chief performances of our greatest masters, I have been actuated by no other motive than a warm attachment to truth, and the most earnest solicitude to contribute to the advancement of science.

**THE END.**



## THOMPSON, HART & CO.

**H**AVING recently purchased the Book Establishment No. 186 PEARL-STREET, NEW-YORK, lately occupied by Thomas S. Arden, embrace the opportunity of informing the Public, that they have for sale a *very extensive* collection of Books in every department of Literature and Science. Classical and School Books of all descriptions.

Their *Law* and *Medical Catalogue*, however, are more particularly valuable, and from the arrangements already made, they are enabled and are determined to procure every new work of merit in the shortest time possible after it shall have been announced to the world, so as to render the assortment equalled by few and surpassed by none in the United States, and to supply the public with the best and most approved Authors on every subject, and on such terms, as they presume to *assert* will *merit a proportion* of the public patronage.

---

AMERICAN AND ENGLISH STATIONARY, of the best quality, and at the lowest prices.

☞ LIBERAL DISCOUNTS TO PURCHASERS.

---

### NEW AND VALUABLE WORKS!!!

#### MASSILLON'S CHARGES.

THOMPSON, HART & Co. No. 186 Pearl-street, have lately received for sale, in a neat octavo volume, price two dollars bound, the charges of Jean Baptiste Massillon, Bishop of Clermont, addressed to his clergy; with two essays, one on the art of preaching, and the other on the composition of a Sermon. Translated from the French, by the Rev. Theophilus St. John.

The species of Eloquence which prevails throughout these discourses is mild and gentle; he addresses his clergy, as

men acquainted with their duty, in the observance of which he labours to establish himself; and represents in the most feeling and pathetic manner, the melancholy and dreadful consequences which arise, not merely from the profligacy, but even from the indifference or ignorance of the clergy; that the preachers of the gospel cannot bring ruin on themselves alone; but that with their own, they involve the destruction of a number of souls, for whose redemption the Son of God vouchsafed to shed his most precious blood. These charges will be highly appreciated by all those who have read the elegant sermons of the celebrated Massillon, the brightest gem in pulpit eloquence. They are equally interesting to the clergy and the laity, and particularly adapted to students in divinity.

### EWELL'S DISCOURSES ON THE LAWS OR PROPERTIES OF MATTER.

Just published, and for sale by THOMPSON, HART & Co. No. 186 Pearl street, New-York, in a beautiful octavo volume, containing near 500 pages, with plates, price three dollars in boards, *The Plain Discourses of Thomas Ewell, M. D.* of Virginia, containing an account of the properties of matter, or principles of modern chemistry, particularly designed for domestic use, as well as for professional gentlemen.

It will be readily recollected that the plan of this undertaking, has some time since been distinguished by the approbation of many of the highest characters in our country; and the publishers now offer this work to the American public with peculiar pleasure, because it is of unusual merit.

It will in fact be difficult to find an individual, from the most learned philosopher, down to the most uninformed shop keeper, farmer, and dairy maid, who will not be benefited by an attentive perusal of these discourses; as well as delighted with the flights of imagination in which the author has occasionally indulged, which serve to prevent the fatigue arising from reading on scientific subjects. Under such circumstances it would be folly to make further remarks—for good sense and discernment are too prevalent in this country, to suffer it to be said that the American citizens were not the first patrons of American genius, when devoted to purposes so universally useful.

### MEMOIRS OF CUMBERLAND.

Lately published, and for sale by Thompson, Hart & Co. a second edition of that valuable work, entitled, "Memoirs



of the Life of Richard Cumberland, with Anecdotes of the principal characters of his time."—1 vol. 12mo. price \$ 1 neatly bound.

The literary world are well acquainted with the merits of this writer, both as a dramatist and a poet. In these memoirs we are highly interested, not only by the wit of the man of genius, by the sound reflexions of the hoary headed sage, but also by the incidents which naturally arise in the career of the politician. Our author details many of the political transactions in which he was engaged, and which have not been, until now, generally and correctly understood. He was, during the course of a long, active life, familiarly acquainted with the most prominent political and literary characters of his time. Anecdotes concerning them are occasionally interspersed. The author, it must be confessed, is somewhat liable to the charge of garrulity, but it is never that species of it which reminds us of the drivellings of dotage, but, on the contrary, the unreserved, unaffected communicativeness of green old age, which makes us sit and listen with pleasure, while, seated at ease in his elbow chair, he entertains us with stories of his adventures. Few pieces of Biography will be found at once so instructive and amusing.

#### LIFE OF BEATTIE.

Just published, and for sale by Thompson, Hart & Co. the Life of Dr. James Beattie, by J. Forbes, Bart. neatly printed, in one vol. 8vo. price \$ 2 50, in boards, from the quarto edition which has just appeared in London.

He who admires great talents in the garb of modest simplicity, who contemplates with delight the union of the highest metaphysical powers with the fascinating graces of poetry, will find in this work a treat of exquisite relish.—The writer who charms us in his productions, too often suffers by being shown to the public in his private character. Such a disappointment is not, however, reserved for the admirers of the author of "*Moral Science*," "*The Essay on Truth*," "*The Hermit*," and "*The Minstrel*." No one loses less than *him*, by the test of personal acquaintance; he is no less amiable and deserving of our respect, when viewed as a man, than as a poet and philosopher. His life is extremely entertaining, and will prove a most valuable accession to the stock of Modern Biography.

#### LIFE OF MARMONTEL.

Just received from the press of Samuel F. Bradford, Philadelphia, and for sale by Thompson, Hart & Co. No. 180

Pearl-street, Marmontel's Life and Memoirs, written by himself.

It is now two years since the original made its appearance in Paris; under the superintendence of the relatives of this celebrated writer; and it has passed through three editions in England, and been translated into nearly all the living languages of Europe.—Wherever Marmontel is known (and it would be difficult to point out a civilized country where his writings are not read with delight) his Memoirs will form a treat of no common kind. Independently of the interest excited by the author's account of himself, we find his work to contain a true and animated description of the remarkable events of his time.

The Edinburgh Review, a publication not much addicted to praise, is warm in the commendation of this work. The principal fault to be found with it is the lameness of the translation, which was evidently done in the greatest haste, to gratify public expectation, and to answer the purposes of the London booksellers. The Editor of the American Edition began with the intention of giving it an entirely new English dress; but a press of other employments induced him to relinquish that design, and merely correct those passages in which the sense was confused, or Gallicisms too palpable.

The London Edition is in four volumes, and sells here at eight dollars. The American Edition contains the same quantity, is comprised in two handsome Volumes, 12mo. of about 250 pages each, on a good paper and brevier type, price two dollars, sheep, lettered.

### BLACK'S LECTURES.

Just published, and for sale by Thompson, Hart & Co. No. 186 Pearl-street, New-York, Lectures on the Elements of Chemistry, by Dr. Joseph Black, Professor of Chemistry in the University of Edinburgh; the first American from the last London edition, in three volumes, octavo, with plates. Price eight dollars, bound in sheep and lettered.

"A large share of the above work is devoted to the illustration of the author's own immortal discoveries; which are related with great minuteness and in a most engaging manner."—*Aikin's Annual Review*.

"Mr. Robinson's notes confer great additional value on this publication. They illustrate the history of Dr. Black's discoveries, and certain discussions upon various points of modern chemistry of the greatest importance."—*Monthly Mag.*

"We introduce this work with peculiar satisfaction; and would recommend it with an earnestness arising from a complete knowledge of its merits.—It is an admirable picture of scientific research, according to the plan proposed by Bacon, followed by Newton, and admitted by the best modern inquirers. In this work we have a connected system of ancient and modern chemistry, in a form and with advantages far superior to those which any other work has offered."—*Crit. Reviews*.

### GEOGRAPHICAL CARDS.

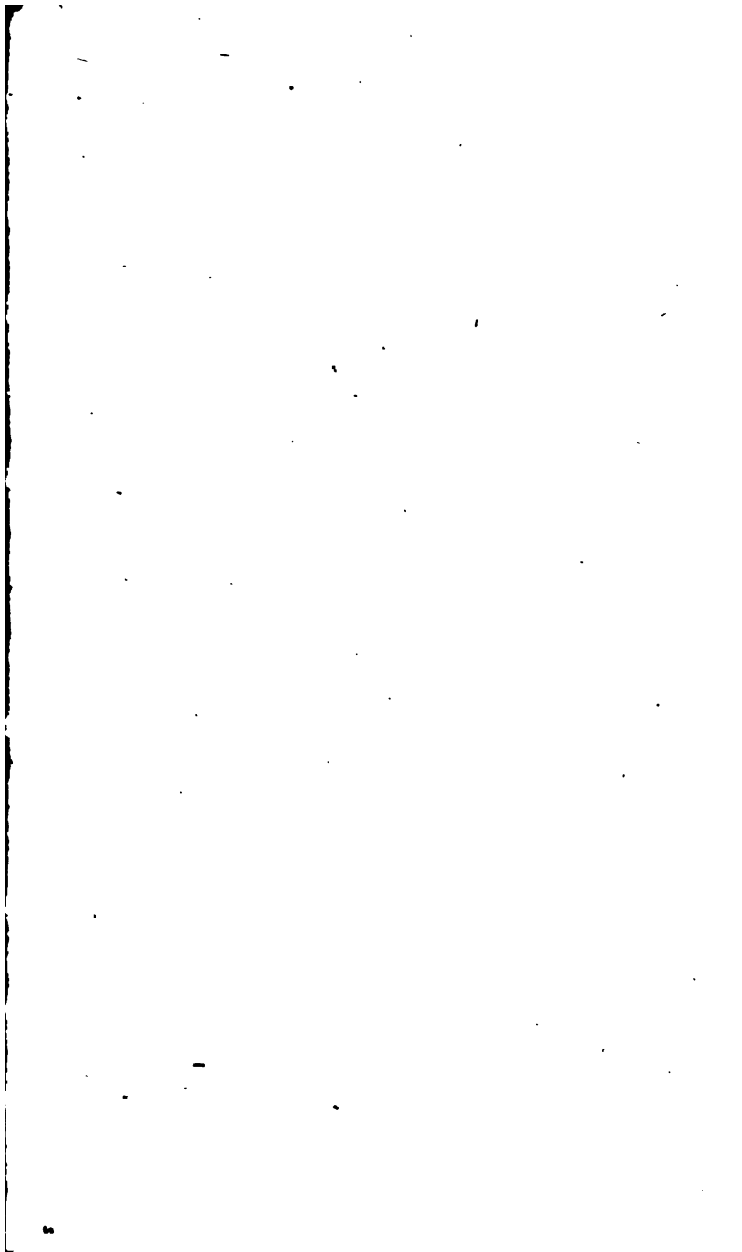
Just published by D. Allison, and for sale by Thompson, Hart & Co. 186 Pearl-street, New-York, price \$2, Geography an amusement; or a new and complete set of Geographical Cards, by which the boundaries, situation, extent, divisions, chief towns, rivers, mountains, lakes, religion and number of inhabitants of all the countries, kingdoms and republics, in the known habitable globe, may be learned, by way of amusement, in a pleasing and satisfactory manner.

Few sciences are so generally important to man as Geography, and to the traveller and navigator, it is indispensable. To facilitate the means of acquiring this useful science, and to render the study of it interesting to the youthful mind, various are the plans which have been devised within these few years past; but of all the methods which have been adopted, none appears to be so well calculated to attain this desirable object as that by cards.

In the common voluminous systems of geography, there is much information, valuable indeed in itself, which is not applicable to ordinary concerns, and consequently of little utility to youth, and to those persons who have either not sufficient money to procure, or not sufficient leisure or inclination to read, a large systematic treatise on the subject. For want therefore of some easy mode, like the one proposed, many persons are totally ignorant of the most necessary rudiments of geography. In addition to this it may be remarked, that those who have both sufficient means to purchase, and leisure and inclination to read, the larger systems, will often find it convenient to resort to these cards, for the most common and essential particulars.

The present cards are upon a new plan, much more varied and extensive than those which have been heretofore used, and which may be considered as merely the playthings of children. These are the result of the labours of several gentlemen eminently skilled in geography, and have met with the approbation of President Smith, of Princeton College, who expresses himself in very favourable terms res-

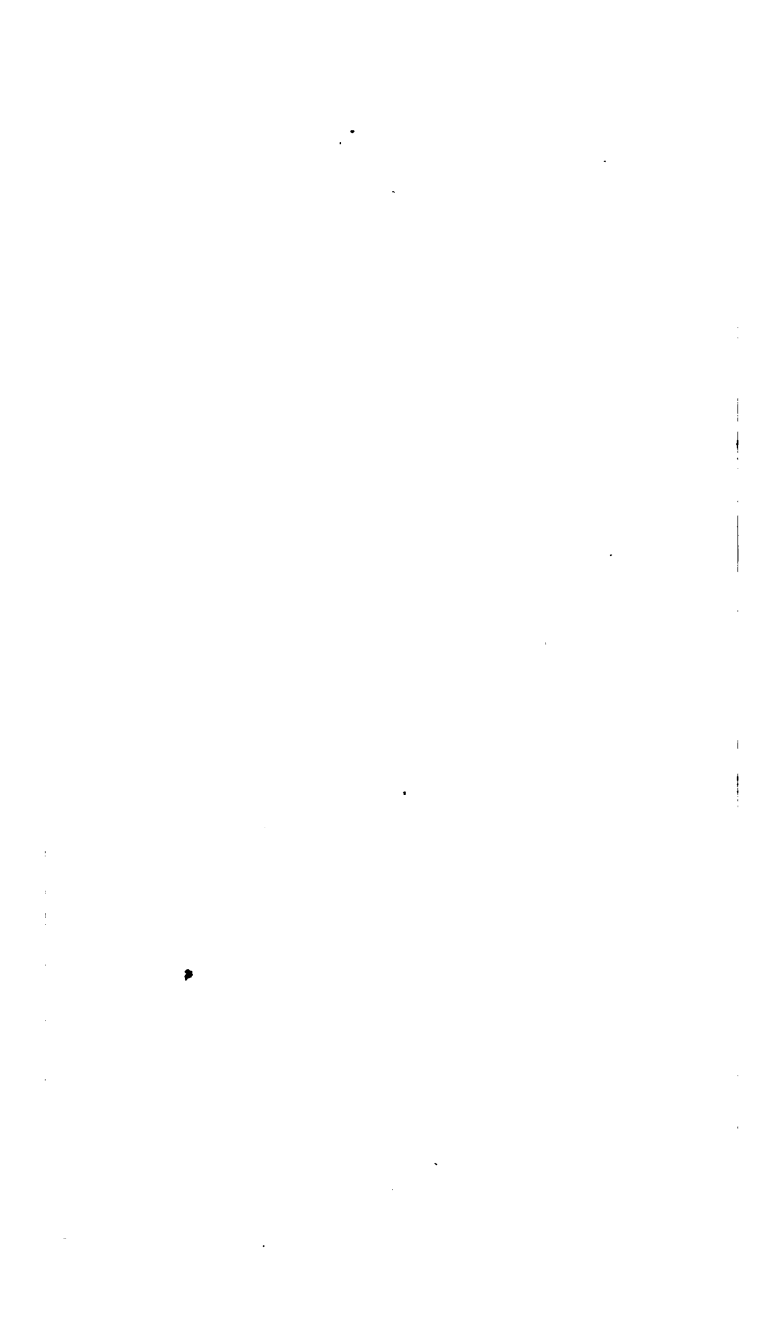
pecting them generally, as peculiarly well adapted to facilitate the improvement of youth. When it is considered that these cards, (according to the mode of playing them) furnish an amusement at least equal to that derived from both the study and the practice of Hoyle's games; when we reflect upon the great mental improvement to be gained from this diversion; the economy of time and money resulting from their use; and the correct knowledge of geography that can be acquired from them, it is presumed they will have a general circulation throughout the United States.



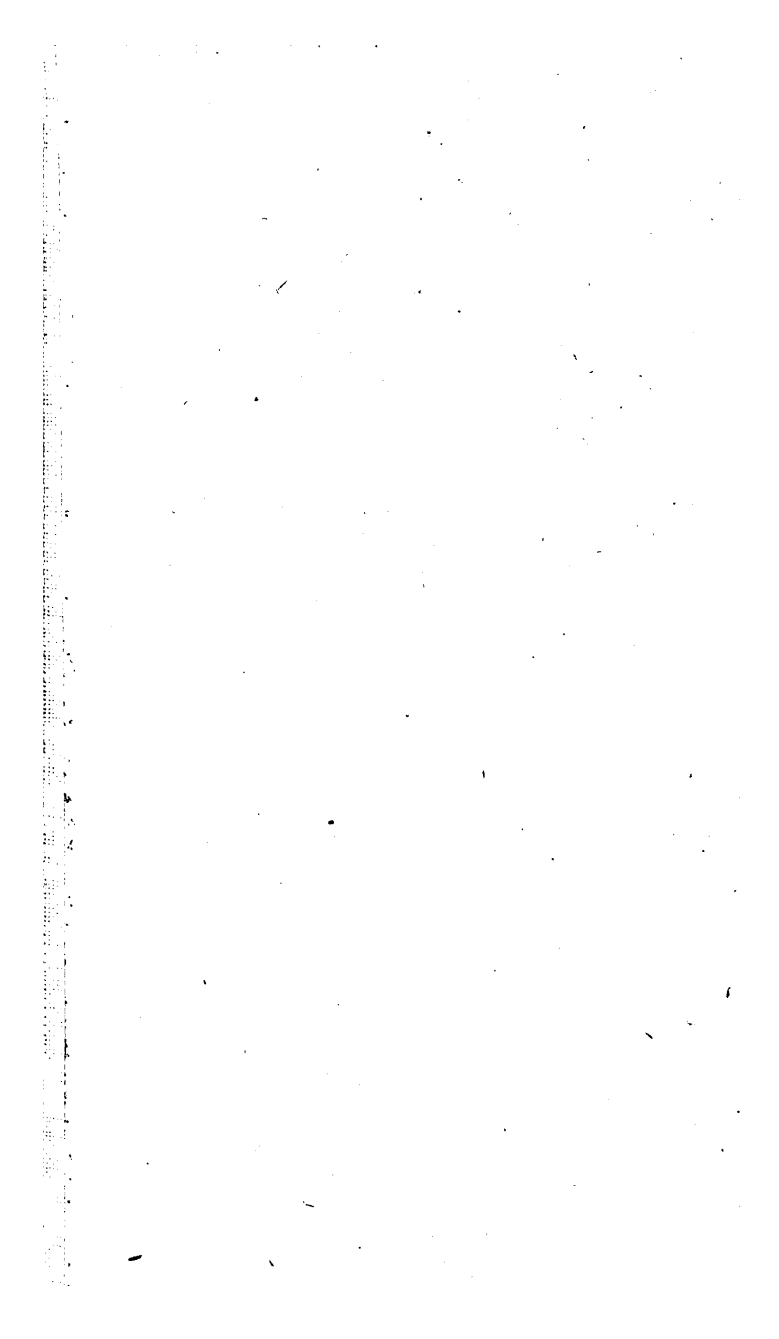
H-6

EP









**This book is under no circumstances to be  
taken from the Building**

[illegible]

NOV 1 1924